

Pali Text Society .

N I D D E S A

I

Mahāniddeśa

VOL. II.

EDITED BY

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN

AND

E. J. THOMAS

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1917

CONTENTS OF VOL. II

				PAGE
11. KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESA	-	-	-	255
12. CŪḶAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESA	-	-	-	285
13. MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESA	-	-	-	305
14. TUVATĀKASUTTANIDDESA	-	-	-	339
15. ATTADAṄḌASUTTANIDDESA	-	-	-	402
16. SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESA	-	-	-	445

Mahāniddeso.

EKĀDASAMO¹ KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESΟ².

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
kuto pahūtā te, tad imgha brūhi. 1.

*Kuto pahūtā kalahū vivādā*³ ti. *Kalaho* ti ekena ākārena kalaho pi⁴ vivādo pi⁵ tañ ñeva; yo kalaho so vivādo, yo vivādo so kalaho. Athavā aparena ākārena vivādo vuccati kalahassa pubbhāgo vivādo. Rājāno pi⁴ rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatikā⁶ pi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi pītārā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati; ayaṃ vivādo.

Katamo kalaho? Āgārikā randhapasutā⁷ kāyena vācāya kalaham karonti; pabbajitā āpattiṃ āpajjantā⁸ kāyena vācāya kalaham karonti; ayaṃ kalaho.

¹ B^p S atha.

² B^p °sutti-anukkaṭṭam; S °sutta-anukkaṭṭi.

³ S vivādo.

⁴ S om.

⁵ S ti.

⁶ B^p S gahapatī.

⁷ B^p S daṇḍap°.

⁸ S āpajjati (= -anti).

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā ti. Kalahā ca vivādā¹ ca kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā ti kalahassa ca vivādassa ca mūlaṃ pucchati, hetuṃ pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati, ²pabhavaṃ pucchati², samuṭṭhānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ pucchati, ārammaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, ²samudayaṃ pucchati² papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti³ ti. kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā.

Paridevasokā sahumaccharā cā ti. *Paridevo* ti ñāti-byasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyanena vā phuṭṭhassa, diṭṭhibyanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ⁴ vācāpalāpo vip-palāpo lālapo lālapāyanā lālapāyitattaṃ.

Soko ti ñāti-byasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, ⁵bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyanena vā phuṭṭhassa⁵, diṭṭhibyanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa⁶ soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko antoḍāho⁷ anto-pariḍāho cetaso pariḍhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ.

*Macchariyaṃ*⁸ ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ⁹ maccharāyanā¹⁰ maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcekatā¹¹ aggahitattaṃ cittassa; idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca¹² khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ¹², āyatana-

¹ B^v S vivādo.

²⁻² S om.

³ S pasaretī.

⁴ S ad. ādevanādo paridevanādo pa.

⁵ ⁵ S bhogarogasīla. ⁶ S ad. pe.

⁷ Si om.

⁸ B^v maccharan.

⁹ S maccharaṃ.

¹⁰ S maccharāyatanam.

¹¹ B^v kaṭukañcekatā.

¹²⁻¹² S khandhamacchariyaṃ dhātūmacchariyaṃ.

macchariyam¹ pi macchariyam¹, gāho vuccati macchariyam
ti, paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca.

Mānātimānā sahapesuṇā cā ti. Māno ti idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena² vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā³ sippāyatanena vā³ vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.

Atimāno ti idh' ekacco aññaṃ⁴ atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.

Pesuññaṃ ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā⁵ amutra akkhātā⁵ imesaṃ bhedaṃ⁶, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ⁷ bhedaṃ; iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā⁸, bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato⁹ vagganandī, vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuññaṃ.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, piyakamyatāya¹⁰ vā bhedaḍhippāyo vā. Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati? Imassa piyo¹¹ bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko¹² bhavissāmi, abbhantariko¹³ bhavissāmi, suhadayo¹⁴ bhavissāmi¹⁵ ti evaṃ piyakamyatāya¹⁵ pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Kathaṃ bhedaḍhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ, na samāgaccheyyūṃ, dukkhaṃ¹⁶ na phāsu¹⁶ vihareyyun ti, evaṃ bhedaḍhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharatī ti. mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca.

Kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃghā brūhī ti. Kalaho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca macchariyaṇ ca māno ca atimāno

1-1 S om.

3-3 S om.

5-5 S amutrākkhataṃ.

7 S imesaṃ.

9 B^p vaggaraso.

11 S ad. hoti.

13 S abbhantarako.

15-15 S manā.

2 B^p kolaputtiyena.

4 B^p S paraṃ.

6 S bheda.

8 B^p bhedo; S bheda.

10 S kammatāya.

12 S issāsito.

1 S suhado.

16 16 B^p S aphāsu.

ca pesuññañ ca ime aṭṭha kilesā kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā,
¹kuto sañjātā¹, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto
 pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpa-
 bhavā ti imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ kilesānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati,
 hetuṃ pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati,
 pabhavaṃ pucchati, samuṭṭhānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ puc-
 chati, ārammaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, samu-
 dayāṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti² ti,
 kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi¹ ti.

*Iṃgha brūhi*¹ ācikkhāhi³ desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi
 vivara⁴ vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehi ti, kuto pahūtā te,
 tad iṃgha brūhi. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā
 paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
 mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
 kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi ti.

Piyappahūtā⁵ kalahā vivādā
 paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
 mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
 maccherayuttā⁶ kalahā vivādā
 vivādajātesu ca pesuṇāni. 2.

Piyappahūtā kalahā vivādā paridevasokā sahamaccharā
cā ti. Piyā ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā
 hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā
 bhātā vā bhaginī vā putto vā dhītā vā mittā vā amaccā
 vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā; ime sattā piyā. Katame saṃkhārā
 piyā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā,
 manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabhā; ime saṃkhārā
 piyā.

¹⁻¹ S om.

² Sic cold.

³ B^p acikkha; S ācikkhānā.

⁴ S vivarabhi.

⁵ PTS (except B) piyā p^o.

⁶ S macchariyuttā; PTS macchariyayuttā.

Piyavatthu-acchedasaṅkino¹ pi kalahaṃ karonti, acchijjante pi kalahaṃ karonti, acchinne pi kalahaṃ karonti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṅkino² pi kalahaṃ karonti, vipariṇāmate pi kalahaṃ karonti, vipariṇate pi kalahaṃ karonti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṅkino¹ pi vivadanti, acchijjante pi vivadanti, acchinne pi vivadanti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṅkino³ pi vivadanti, vipariṇāmate pi vivadanti, vipariṇate pi vivadanti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṅkino¹ pi paridevanti, acchijjante pi paridevanti acchinne pi paridevanti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṅkino² pi paridevanti, vipariṇāmate pi paridevanti, vipariṇate pi paridevanti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṅkino pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṅkino pi socanti, vipariṇāmate pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti. Piyavatthum⁴ rakkhanti gopenti pariggaṇhanti mamāyanti maccharāyanti.

⁵ *Mānātimānā sahapesuṇā cā ti*⁵. Piyavatthum nissāya mānaṃ janenti, piyavatthum nissāya atimānaṃ janenti.

Kathaṃ piyavatthum nissāya mānaṃ janenti? Mayaṃ lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti; evaṃ piyavatthum nissāya mānaṃ janenti.

Kathaṃ piyavatthum nissāya atimānaṃ janenti? Mayaṃ⁶ lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ; ime pana⁷ na⁸ lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti; evaṃ piyavatthum nissāya atimānaṃ janenti.

Pesuṇānaṃ ti. Idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya . . . pe . . . evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharatī ti . . . pe . . . mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca.

¹ B^p S piyaṃ vatthum a^o often.

² B^p S piyaṃ vatthum vi^o often.

³ B^p piyavatthum vi^o.

⁴ S piyaṃ vatthum here and below.

⁵⁻⁵ Si om.

⁶ S ad. pi.

⁷ B^p paṇṇe; S paṇca.

⁸ S om.

Maccherayuttā¹ kalahā vivādā ti kalaho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca māno ca atimāno ca pesuññaṃ ca² ime satta kilesā macchhariye yuttā payuttā āyuttā samāyuttā ti, maccherayuttā kalahā vivādā.

Vivādajātesu ca pesuñānī ti vivāde jāte sañjāte nibbatte abhinibbatte pātubhūte pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti; ito sutvā amutra akkhāyanti³ imesaṃ⁴ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhāyanti amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā⁵ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā⁶, vaggārāma vaggārātā vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā⁷ honti; idaṃ vuccati pesuññaṃ.

⁸Api ca⁸ dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyā vā. Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti? Imassa piyā bhavissāma, manāpā bhavissāma, vissāsikā⁹ bhavissāma, abbhantarikā bhavissāma, suhadayā bhavissāmā ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti. Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyā pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, lvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ, na samāgaccheyyūṃ, lukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyun ti; evaṃ bhedādhippāyā pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti ti, vivādajātesu ca pesuñānī. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Piyappabhūtā¹⁰ kalahā vivādā
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
maccherayuttā¹¹ kalahā vivādā
vivādajātesu ca pesuñānī ti.

¹ S macchhariyayuttā, *here and below*.

² B^p eā ti; S ca ti. ³ S akkhātā santi.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p bheda; S bheda.

⁶ B^p anuppadātāro. ⁷ B^p bhasītāro.

⁸⁻⁹ S om.

⁹ B^p visāsikā.

¹⁰ S piyappabhūtā.

¹¹ S macchhariyayuttā.

Piyā su lokasmiṃ¹ kutonidānā
 ye vā² pi lobhā vicaranti loke?
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,
 ye samparāyāya narassa honti? 3.

Piyā su lokasmiṃ kutonidānā ti. Piyā kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, "kuto abhinibbattā"³, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā? ti piyānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti⁴ ti, piyā su lokasmiṃ kutonidānā?

Ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke ti. *Ye vā pi* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. *Lobhā* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattaṃ sārāgo sārājjanā⁵ sārājjitattaṃ abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Vicaranti* ti vicaranti viharanti iriyanti vattanti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. *Loke* ti apāya-loke⁶ manussaloke devaloke⁶ khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, ye vā⁷ pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā ti. Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti āsāya ca niṭṭhāya ca mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti⁸ ti, āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā?

Ye samparāyāya narassa honti ti ye narassa parāyanā⁹ honti, dīpā honti, tāṇā honti, leṇā honti, saraṇā honti; nara¹⁰ niṭṭhāparāyano¹¹ hoti¹² ti¹³, ye samparāyāya narassa honti. Ten' āha so nimmito :

¹ S lokasmi, here and below.

² PTS *v.l.* cā.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ So Si B^v; S passadetī.

⁵ S rajjanā.

⁶⁻⁶ S devaloke manussaloke.

⁷ S ca.

⁸ S passādetī.

⁹ S parāyanam.

¹⁰ B^v narā.

¹¹ S °parāyanā.

¹² S honti.

¹³ S om.

Piyā su lokasmim kuto nidānā
 ye vā¹ pi lobhā vicaranti loke?
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,
 ye samparāyāya narassa hontī? ti.

Chandānidānāni piyāni loke
 ye vā pi² lobhā vicaranti loke³:
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,
 ye samparāyāya narassa hontī. 4.

Chandānidānāni⁴ piyāni loke ti. Chando ti yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasineho⁵ kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāma-m-ajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmayogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ. Api ca pañca chandā, pariyesanachando paṭilābhachando paribhogachando sannidhichando visajjanachando⁶.

Katamo pariyesanachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto rūpe pariyesati, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe pariyesati; ayaṃ pariyesanachando.

Katamo paṭilābhachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto rūpe paṭilabhāti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhāti; ayaṃ paṭilābhachando.

Katamo paribhogachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto rūpe paribhuñjati, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjati; ayaṃ paribhogachando.

Katamo sannidhichando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto dhanasannicayaṃ karoti, āpadāsu bhavissati ti; ayaṃ sannidhichando.

Katamo visajjanachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto dhanam visajjeti hatthārohānaṃ assārohānaṃ ratthikānaṃ⁷ dhanuggahānaṃ pattikānaṃ: ime maṃ rakkhissanti gopissanti samparivārissanti ti: ayaṃ visajjanachando.

¹ B^v eā.

²⁻² S yo pi ti.

³ S *ad.* ye eā ti pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

⁴ S °nidānā.

⁵ B^v S kāmasneho.

⁶ S vissajjana² throughout.

⁷ Si *om.*

Piyānī ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṅkhārā vā . . . pe . . . ime sattā piyā . . . pe . . . ime saṅkhārā piyā.

Chandānidānāni piyānī loke ti piyā chandanidānā, piyā¹ chandasamudayā chandañātikā chandappabhavā ti, chandānidānāni piyāni loke.

Ye vā² pi lobhā vicaranti loke ti. *Ye vā² pi* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. *Lobhā* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhittattam sārāgo sārājjanā³ sārājjittattam, abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Vicaranti* ti vicaranti viharanti iriyanti vattanti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, ye vā⁴ pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

Āsā cā niṭṭhā ca itonidānā ti. Āsā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Niṭṭhā* ti idh' ekacco rūpe pariyesanto rūpam paṭilabhati, rūpaniṭṭho hoti: sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsam kābham yasam pasamsam sukham cīvaram piṇḍapātam senāsanam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram suttantam vinayam abhidhammam ārañṇikaṅgam piṇḍapātikaṅgam paṃsukūlikaṅgam tecīvarikaṅgam sapadānacārikaṅgam khalūpacchābhattikaṅgam nesajjikaṅgam yathāsanthatikaṅgam, paṭhamam⁵ jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāsañācāyatana-samāpattim viññānañcāyatana-samāpattim ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattim nevaññānañcāyatana-samāpattim pariyesanto nevaññānañcāyatana-samāpattim paṭilabhati, nevaññānañcāyatana-samāpattiniṭṭho hoti.

* Āsāya kasate⁶ khettaṃ, vijam⁷ āsāya vappati,

āsāya vāñijā yanti samuddam dhanahārakā.

Yāya⁸ āsāya tiṭṭhāmi⁹ sū me āsā samijjhatī ti.

¹⁰ Niṭṭhā vuccate āsāya samiddhi¹⁰.

* Thag. 530.

¹ B^v Si om. ² B^v S cā. ³ S om. ⁴ B^v cā.

⁵ S pathamajjhānam, dutiyajjhānam, and so on.

⁶ B^v S kassate.

⁷ B^v bijam: S vijjam.

⁸ Si S sāya.

⁹ Si patitiṭṭhāmi.

¹⁰ ¹⁰ B^v S āsāya samiddhi vuccate niṭṭhā (S samijjha).

Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā ti āsā ca niṭṭhā ca ito chandanidānā chandasamudayā chandajātikā chandappa-bhavā ti, āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā.

Ye samparāyāya narassa hontī ti ye narassa parāyanā hontī, dīpā hontī, tānā hontī, leṇā hontī, saraṇā hontī; ¹ naro niṭṭhāparāyano hotī ¹ ti, ye samparāyāya narassa hontī. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Chandanidānāni piyāni loke
ye vā ² pi lobhā vicaranti loke ;
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,
ye samparāyāya narassa hontī ti.

Chando nu lokasmiṃ ³ kuto nidāno?
vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā
kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā ca,
ye vā ⁴ pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā? 5.

Chando nu lokasmiṃ kuto nidāno? ti. Chando kuto-nidāno, kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbatto, kuto abhinibbatto, kuto pātubhūto, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo? ti chandassa mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, chando nu lokasmiṃ kuto nidāno?

Vinicchayā vā ⁵ pi kuto pahūtā ti. Vinicchayā kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti vinicchayānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā?

Kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā cā ti. Kodho ti yo ⁶ cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṃ virodho ⁷ paṭivirodho ⁸ kopo pakopo ⁹ saṃpakopo doso padoso sampadoso, cittassa

¹⁻¹ B^p S naro (narā?) niṭṭhāparāyanā hontī.

² B^p S cā.

³ S lokasmi, here and below.

⁴ B^p cā; S te.

⁵ S cā.

⁶ B^p S ad. evarūpo.

⁷ S om.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ S ad. saṃpakopo.

byāpatti, manopadoso¹, kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṃ doso dussanā dussitattaṃ byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattaṃ virodho paṭivirodho² caṇḍikkaṃ assuropo³, anattamanatā cittassa. *Mosavajjaṃ* vuccati musāvādo. *Kathaṃkathā* vuccati vicikicchā ti, kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā ca.

*Ye vā*⁴ *pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā* ti. *Ye vā*⁵ *pī* ti ye kodhena ca mosavajjena ca kathaṃkathāya ca sahaḡatā² sahaḡatā saṃsatṭhā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavattukā ekārammaṇā; ime vuccanti ye vā⁴ pi dhammā. Athavā *ye vā*⁶ *pī* ti kilesā aññajātikā aññāvihitā; ime vuccanti ye vā pi dhammā. *Samaṇena vuttā* ti samaṇena samitapāpena brāhmaṇena bāhitapāpena⁷, bhikkhunā bhinnakilesamūlena, sabbākusalamūlabandhanā pamuttana vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paṇḍāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivatā vibhattā uttānīkatā pakāsītā ti, ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Chando nu lokasmiṃ kutonidāno?

vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahutā

kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā ca,

ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā? ti.

- Sātaṃ asātan ti yaṃ āhu loke,
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,
rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ ca
vinicchayaṃ kūrute⁸ jantu loke. 6.

Sātaṃ asātan ti yaṃ āhu loke ti. *Sātan* ti sukhā ca vedanā, iṭṭhañ ca vatthu. *Asātan* ti dukkhā ca vedanā, anitṭhañ ca vatthum. *Yaṃ āhu loke* ti yaṃ ahaṃsu, yaṃ kathenti, yaṃ bhaṇanti⁹, ¹⁰yaṃ dīpayanti¹⁰, yaṃ voharanti ti, sātaṃ asātan ti yaṃ āhu loke.

¹ S *ad.* cittabyāpatti manopadoso.

² S *om.*

³ S asuropo.

⁴ B^p cā.

⁵ S cā.

⁶ B^p S te.

⁷ Si vāhitap^o; B^p bāhitapāpadhammena; S bāhitapāpakena.

⁸ B^p kubbati, *and below.*

⁹ S bhaṇenti.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p yaṃ dipeyanti; S *om.*

Tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando ti. Sātāsataṃ¹ nissāya, sukhadukkhaṃ nissāya, somanassadomanassaṃ nissāya, iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ nissāya, anuṇayaapaṭighaṃ nissāya, chando hoti² pahoti jāyati³ sañjāyati nibbattati abhinibbattati ti. tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando.

Rūpesu discā vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā ti. ⁴*Rūpesū ti* ⁴cattāro ca mahābhūtā, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ.

Katamo rūpānaṃ bhavo? yo rūpānaṃ bhavo jāti⁵ sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo; ayaṃ rūpānaṃ bhavo.

Katamo rūpānaṃ vibhavo? Yo rūpānaṃ khayo vayo bhedo paribhedo aniccataṃ antaradhānaṃ; ayaṃ rūpānaṃ vibhavo.

Rūpesu discā vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā ti rūpesu bhavañ ca vibhavañ ca disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayayitvā vibhāvayitvā⁶ vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ ca.

Vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke ti. *Vinicchayā ti* dve vinicchayā, taṇhāvinicchayo ca diṭṭhivinicchayo ca.

Kathaṃ taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti? Idh' ekaccassa anuppannā e' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho me⁶ upāyena anuppannā e' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti? Tassa pana evaṃ hoti: surāmerayamaññānādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā e' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Vikālavisikkhācariyānuyogaṃ⁷ anuyuttassa me anuppannā e' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Samajjābhicaraṇaṃ anuyuttassa me, jutappamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me, pāpamittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā e' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti.

¹ S satan asataṃ.

³ B^v ad. jāvati; S ad. pahavāti.

⁵ Si om.

⁷ S °cariyayogaṃ.

² B^v S om.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.

⁶ S om.

Ālassānuyogaṃ¹ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca² bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ti evaṃ ñāṇaṃ katvā chabhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati; ³chabhogānaṃ ⁴āyamukhāni⁵ sevati³. Evam pi tanhāvinicchayaṃ karoti.

Athavā kasiyā vā vāṇijjāya⁶ vā gorakkhena vā issatthena⁷ vā rājaporisena vā sippaññatarena vā paṭipajjati; evam pi tanhāvinicchayaṃ karoti.

Kathaṃ diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti? Cakkhusmiṃ uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti; cakkhusmiṃ antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evam pi diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti. Sotasmīṃ ghānasmīṃ jivhāya kāyasmīṃ rūpasmīṃ saddasmīṃ gandhasmiṃ rasasmīṃ phoṭṭhabbasmīṃ uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti, phoṭṭhabbasmīṃ antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evam pi diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti.

Jantū ti satto naro⁸ mānavo . . . pe . . . manujo ti. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sātaṃ asātaṃ ti yam āhu loke,
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,
rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ ca
vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke ti.

Kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathaṃkathā
ca
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante:
kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe,
ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. 7.

Kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathaṃkathā cā ti. *Kodho* ti yo⁹ cittaassa āghāto paṭighāto . . . pe . . . *Mosavajjaṇ*

¹ B^p ālasyānuyogaṃ.

² Si c' eva; S ce.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ B^p chabhogāni.

⁵ S apāya°.

⁶ S vanijjā.

⁷ S itṭhatṭhena.

⁸ S jano.

⁹ B^p S ad. evarūpo.

vuccati musāvādo. Kathaṃkathā vuccati vicikicchā. Itthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Itthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Itthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kathaṃkathā uppajjati. Anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kathaṃkathā uppajjati.

Kathaṃ anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati¹? Anatthaṃ me acari ti kodho jāyati; anatthaṃ me carati ti kodho jāyati; anatthaṃ me carissati ti kodho jāyati; piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari, anatthaṃ² carati, anatthaṃ² carissati ti kodho jāyati; appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari, atthaṃ² carati, atthaṃ carissati ti kodho jāyati; evaṃ anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

Kathaṃ itthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati? Itthavattu-acchedasaṃkino³ pi kodho jāyati; acchijjante pi kodho jāyati; acchinne pi kodho jāyati; itthavattuvipariṇāmasaṃkino⁴ pi kodho jāyati; vipariṇāmate pi kodho jāyati; vipariṇate pi kodho jāyati; evaṃ itthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

Kathaṃ anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati? Idh' ekacco addubandhanena⁵ vā bandho, ⁶tassa bhandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā bhāsati. Rajjubandhanena vā bandho, saṃkhalikabandhanena vā bandho, vettabandhanena vā bandho, latābandhanena vā bandho⁶, parikkhepabandhanena vā bandho, ⁷gāmanigamanagara-ratṭhabandhanena vā bandho⁷, janapadabandhanena vā bandho, tassa bandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā

¹ B^p ad. pakatiyā anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

² S om.

³ B^p S itthaṃ vatthum a°.

⁴ B^p S itthaṃ vatthum vi°.

⁵ S aṭṭub°.

⁶⁻⁶ S om. and B^p ad. pakkhepabandhanena vā bandho.

⁷⁻⁷ S om.; Si om. °ratṭha°.

bhāsati; evaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Kathaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati? Idh' ekacco manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ hetu sampajānamusā bhāsati, manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ hetu, cīvarahetu piṇḍapātahetu senāsana-hetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu sampajāna-musā bhāsati; evaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Kathaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppaj-jati? Muccissāmi¹ nu kho cakkhurogato, nanu kho mucchissāmi cakkhurogato? Muccissāmi nu kho sotarogato ghānarogato jivhārogato kāyarogato sīsarogato kaṇṇarogato mukharogato? Muccissāmi nu kho dantarogato, nanu kho mucchissāmi dantarogato? ti; evaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati.

Kathaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā² uppaj-jati? Labhissāmi nu kho manāpikā³ rūpe, nanu kho labhissāmi manāpikā³ rūpe? Labhissāmi nu kho manā-pikā sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulāṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ paṣaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ? ti; evaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati ti, kodho mosavajjaṇṇa ca kathaṃkathā ca.

Ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante ti sātāsāte sante, sukhāsukhe sante, somanassadomanasse sante, iṭṭhā-niṭṭhe sante, anunayapaṭighe sante samvijjamāne⁴ upalab-bhiyamāne ti, *ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante*.

Kathaṃkathā nāṇapathāya sikkhe ti nāṇaṃ pi nāṇa-patho; nāṇassa ārammaṇaṃ pi nāṇapatho; nāṇasaha-bhuno pi dhammā nāṇapatho; yathā ariyamaggo ariya-patho devamaggo devapatho brahmamaggo brahmapatho; evaṃ eva nāṇaṃ pi nāṇapatho. Nāṇassa ārammaṇaṃ pi nāṇapatho; nāṇasahabhuno pi dhammā nāṇapatho.

¹ B^p S muccissāmi *here and below*.

² S kathaṃkathaṃ.

³ B^p S manāpiye *here and below*.

⁴ B^p S *ad. atthi*.

Sikkhe ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhiccittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācārago-carasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Khuddako silakkhandho, mahanto silakkhandho, silaṃ, paṭiṭṭhā, ādicaraṇaṃ, samyamo. saṃvaro, mukhaṃ paṃmukhaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā; ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhiccittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato, ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā¹.

Kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe ti: kathaṃkathī pug-galo sakaṃkho savilekho sadvelhako savicikiccho ñāṇā-dhigamāya ñāṇaphusaṇāya² ñāṇasacchikiriyāya adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhiccittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññaṃ pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā³ āvajjento⁴ sikkheyya, ⁵ jānanto sikkheyya⁵, ⁶ passanto sikkheyya⁶, ⁵ paccavekkhanto sikkheyya⁵, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya ādhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satīṃ upaṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvettabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto

¹ S *ad.* ti.

² B^p ñāṇaphussaṇāya; S ñāṇena desanāya.

³ B^p S sikkhāyo.

⁴ B^p āvajjanto.

⁵⁻⁵ S *om.*

⁶⁻⁶ Si *om.*; passento s^o.

sikkheyya ācareyya¹ samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, kathamkathī nānapathāya sikkhe.

Ñatvā paruttā samayena dhammā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā paruttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā² vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā; sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti; sabbe dhammā anattā ti, avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā³ . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmarañan ti, avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho⁴ . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho ti, idaṃ dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti, ⁵ime āsavā ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti⁵, ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti, ⁵ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti⁶, ime dhammā pahātabbā ti, ime dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti, channaṃ phasāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atṭhaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca, pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Abhiññāyā⁶ 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anabhiññāya; sanidānā 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyā⁷ 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no appāṭihāriyaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave abhiññāya dhammaṃ desayato, no⁸ anabhiññāya, sanidānaṃ dhammaṃ desayato, no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ

* Cf. M. ii, 9.

¹ Si careyya.

³ S *ad.* ti.

⁵⁻⁵ Si *om.*

⁷ S sappāṭihāriyaṃ.

² S *al.* carati.

⁴ E^p S *ad.* ti.

³ Si abhiññā.

⁵ S *ad.* ca.

dhammaṃ desayato, no appāṭihāriyaṃ, karaṇīyo ovādo, karaṇīyā anusāsani: alaṅ ca pana ¹vo bhikkhave ¹tutṭhiyā², alaṃ pāmojjāya³, alaṃ somanassāya: sammā-sambuddho Bhagavā, svakkhāto dhammo, supaṭipanno saṃgho ti. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhañṇamāne dasasahassī lokadhātu akampitthā ti, ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kodho mosavajjaṅ ca kathaṃkathā ca
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante:
kathaṃkathī ñaṇapathāya sikkhe,
ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā ti.

Sātaṃ asātaṅ ca kutonidānā?
kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'ete?
vibhavaṃ bhavaṅ cā pi yaṃ etaṃ
atthaṃ,
etaṃ me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ. 8.

Sātaṃ asātaṅ ca kutonidānā? ti sātāsātā⁴ kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā⁵ kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti sātāsātānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe⁶ . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yāceti ajjhesati pasādeti ti, sātaṃ asātaṅ ca kutonidānā?

Kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'ete? ti. Kismiṃ asante asaṃvijjamāne⁷ anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā⁸ na bhavanti, na-ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na sañjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābhinibbattanti? ti, kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'ete.

Vibhavaṃ bhavaṅ cā pi yaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ti. Katamo sātāsātānaṃ bhavo? Yo sātāsātānaṃ bhavo sambhavo⁹ jāti sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo; ayaṃ sātāsātānaṃ bhavo.

¹⁻¹ B^p bhikkhave vo; S bhikkhave pe (?).

² S atutṭhiyā.

³ S vāmojjāya.

⁴ B^p S sātā asātā.

⁵ B^p Si om.

⁶ S om.

⁷ B^p ad. natthi.

⁸ B^p S sātā asātā.

⁹ B^p pabhavo; S om.

Katamo sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo? Yo sātāsātānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo pabhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ, ayaṃ sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo.

Yam etam atthan ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi, yaṃ etam atthaṃ.

Etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ ti. ¹ Etam atthan² ti ¹ yaṃ pucchāmi yaṃ yācāmi yaṃ ajjesāmi yaṃ pasādemī. Pabrūhī ti brūhi vadehi³ ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭha-pehi vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehi. Etam⁴ me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ ti yaṃnidānaṃ yaṃsamudayaṃ yaṃ-jātikaṃ yaṃpabhavan ti, etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Sātaṃ asātañ ca kutonidānā ?

kisimīṃ asante na⁵ bhavanti h' ete ?

vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam atthaṃ,
etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ ti.

Phassanidānaṃ⁶ sātaṃ asātaṃ,

phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete,

vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam
atthaṃ,

etam te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ. 9.

Phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ ti. Sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā; sā⁷ tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā⁸ tajjaṃ⁹ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā; sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati¹⁰. Dukkavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā; sā¹¹ tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā¹² tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ

1-1 S om.

2 B^v om.

3 Si om.

4 B^v ad. ti.

5 S ad. ca.

6 B^v phassanidānaṃ here and below (see PTS).

7 B^v yā here and below.

8 B^v ad. yaṃ; S ad. nam (= taṃ).

9 S tajja v°.

10 B^v vūpasammati; S upasammati.

11 B^v yā.

12 B^v (S ?) ad. yaṃ.

dukkhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā ; sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati¹. Adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā ; sā² tass'eva adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhiā³ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ⁴ adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati⁵.

Phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ ti sātāsātā phassanidānā phassasamudayaṃ phassajātikā phassappabhavā ti, phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ.

Phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete ti phasse asante asaṃvijjamaṇe⁶ anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā na bhavanti, na ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na sañjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābbhinibbattanti, na pātubhavanti ti, phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete.

Vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam atthan ti. Bhavadiṭṭhi pi phassanidānaṃ⁷, vibhavadiṭṭhi pi phassanidānaṃ⁷. *Yaṃ etam atthan* ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam atthan.

Etan te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ ti. *Etan* ti yaṃ pucchasi yaṃ yācasi yaṃ ajjhesasi yaṃ pasādesi. *Pabrūmi* ti brūmi⁸ ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemi ti, etan te pabrūmi. *Itonidānaṃ* ti ito phassanidānaṃ⁹ phassasamudayaṃ phassajātikaṃ phassappabhavan ti, etan te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Phassanidānaṃ¹⁰ sātaṃ asātaṃ,
phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete,
vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam atthan,
etan te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ ti.

¹ B^p S vupasamati.

² B^p yā.

³ B^p S *ad.* yaṃ.

⁴ S vedanīyaṃ.

⁵ B^p S vūpasamati.

⁶ B^p *ad.* natthi.

⁷ B^p S phassanidānā.

⁹ S phassanidānā.

⁸ Si *om.* ; S pabrūmi.

¹⁰ B^p S phassaṃ^o.

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno?
 pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?
 kismim asante na mamattam atthi?
 kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? 10.

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno! ti phasso kutonidāno, kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbato, kuto abhinibbato, kuto pātubhūto, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo? ti phassassa mūlaṃ pucchati¹ . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti² ti, phasso nu lokasmim kuto nidāno?

Pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā! ti pariggahā kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti pariggahānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati¹ . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?

Kismim asante na mamattam atthi! ti kismim asante asaṃvijjamāne³ anupalabbhiyamāne mamattā n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samuechinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇaginā daddhā? ti, kismim asante na mamattam atthi?

Kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? ti kismim vibhūte vibhāvite atikkante samatikkante vītivatte na phassā phusanti? ti, kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? Ten' āha so nimmito:

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno?
 pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?
 kismim asante na mamattam atthi?
 kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? ti.

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso⁴,
 icchānidānāni pariggahāni,
⁵icchāy' asantya⁵ na mamattam atthi,
 rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. 11.

¹ B^p S *ad.* hetuṃ pucchati.

² S phasareti.

³ B^p *ad.* natthi.

⁴ PTS phassā (B^{ai} -sso).

⁵⁻⁵ S icchāy' asantā : PTS icchā na santya.

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso ti cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; cakkhuñ ca rūpā ca rūpasmiṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; sotañ saddā ca rūpasmiṃ, sotasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Ghānañ ca paṭicca gāndhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; ghānañ ca gāndhā ca rūpasmiṃ, ghānasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; jivhā ca rasā ca rūpasmiṃ, jivhāsamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca rūpasmiṃ, kāyasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; vatthu-rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ, dhammā rūpino rūpasmiṃ, manosamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso.

Ichhānidānāni pariggahānū ti. *Ichhā* vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Pariggahā* ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca ditṭhi-pariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ ditṭhi-pariggaho.

Ichhānidānāni pariggahānū ti pariggahā icchānidānā icchāhetukā icchāpaccayā icchākāraṇā icchāpabhavā ti, icchānidānāni pariggahāni.

*Ichhāy' asantā*¹ na mamattam atthī ti. *Ichhā* vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca,

¹ S icchāy' asantā, here and below.

diṭṭhimamattaṅ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ¹ taṅhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ¹ diṭṭhimamattaṃ.

Icchāy' asantya' na mamattam atthi' ti icchāya asantya' asaṃvijjanānāya 'nupakabbiyamānāya mamattā n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upakabbiṃti, pahīnā samuechinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāyagginā daḍḍhā ti, icchāy' asantya' na mamattam atthi.

Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phussā ti. Rūpe ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā², catunnaṅ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya-rūpaṃ.

Rūpe vibhūte³ ti⁴ catūhi kāraṇehi⁴ rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti, ñātavibhūtena tīraṇavibhūtena pahānavibhūtena samatikkamavibhūtena.

Kathaṃ ñātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Rūpaṃ jānāti: yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ, sabbam rūpaṃ, cattāro⁵ ca mahābhūtā⁶, catunnaṅ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ ti jānāti passati: evaṃ ñātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ ñātaṃ katvā rūpaṃ tīreti añiccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato adbhuvato⁷ atāṇato aḷato asaraṇato rittato tuechato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāmadhammato asāra-kato⁸ aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṃkhatato mārāmisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhi-dhammato maraṇadhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-supāyāsadhammato saṃkilesikadhammato samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇato tīreti; evaṃ tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

¹ Si ayaṃ.

² S mahābhūtānā.

³ S visute *and below* virūpaṃ (*for* vibhūtaṃ), °visat-tena (*for* °vibhūtena), °visutena: vibhūtaṃ . . . vibhū-tena . . .

⁴⁻⁴ B^v S catūh' ākārehi.

⁵ B^v S cattāri.

⁶ B^v S mahābhūtāni.

⁷ B^v adhuvato.

⁸ B^v asāraṇato; S asārato.

Kathaṃ pahānabhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ tīretvā¹ rūpe chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Yo² rūpe bhikkhave² chandarāgo taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ taṃ³ pahīnaṃ bhavissati ucchinnaṃ mūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvaṃ gataṃ⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ; evaṃ pahānavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Catasso arūpasamāpattiyo paṭiladdhassa rūpā vibhūta honti vibhāvītā atikkantā samatikkantā⁵ vītavattā; evaṃ samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti. Imehi catūhi kāraṇehi rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti rūpe vibhūte vibhāvīte atikkante samatikkante vītivate, pañca phassā na phusanti, cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso ti, rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso,
icchānidānāni pariggahāni,
icchāy' asantya na mamattam atthi,
rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti.

Kathaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vi-
bhoti?
etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,
taṃ jāniyāma⁶ iti me mano ahu. 12.

Kathaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ? ti kathaṃ sametassā ti kathaṃ sametassa kathaṃ paṭipannassa kathaṃ miriyantassa kathaṃ pavattentassa⁷ kathaṃ pālentassa kathaṃ-

* S. iii, 27.

¹ B^p tirayitvā. ²⁻² B^p S bhikkhave rūpe.

³ S *ad.* rūpaṃ. ⁴ B^p S kataṃ. ⁵ Si S *om.*

⁶ B^p S jāniyāma, *here and below.*

⁷ B^p kathaṃ vattentassa, *see below, p. 280, l. 16.*

yapentassa kathamyāpentassa rūpaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vītivattiyyati? ti, kathaṃ-sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?

Sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti? ti sukhaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca kathaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vītivattiyyati? ti, sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?

Etam me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti ti. *Etan* ti yaṃ pucchāmi, yaṃ yācāmi, yaṃ ajjhesāmi, yaṃ pasādemī ti *etam me pabrūhi* ti¹ brūhi² ācikkha desehi paṇḍāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānūkarohi pakāsehī ti, *etam me pabrūhi*.

Yathā vibhoti ti yathā vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vītivattiyyati ti, *etam me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti*.

Taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahū ti. ³ *Taṃ jāneyyāma ājāneyyāma vijāneyyāma paṭivijāneyyāma paṭivijjheyāmā* ti³ *taṃ jāniyāma. Iti me mano ahū* ti: *iti me cittaṃ ahu, iti me saṃkappo ahu, iti me viññānaṃ ahu* ti, *taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahu. Ten' āha so nimmito*:

Kathaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?
etam me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,
taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahū ti.

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī
no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī,
evaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ,
saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā. 13.

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī ti. Saññasaññīno vuccanti ye pakatisaññāya ṭhitā; na⁴ pi so pakatisaññāya ṭhito. Visaññasaññīno vuccanti ummattakā, ye ca ukkhīt-

¹ B^v S *ad. me.*

² B^v S pabrūhi.

³⁻³ S taṃ jāniyāma ti taṃ jāniyāma ājāniyāma mataṃ jāneyyā paṭivijāneyyāma paṭivijjheyāmā paṭijjheyāmā ti.

⁴ S tā pana.

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,
 aññān taṃ pucchāma, tad iṅgha
 brūhi,
 ettāvat' aggaṃ no¹ vadanti h' eke²
 yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,
 udāhu aññān pi vadanti etto? II.

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no ti. Yan taṃ apucchimha
ayācimha ajjhesimha pasādayimha. Akittayī no ti kitti-
taṃ pakittitaṃ acikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭha-
pitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ uttānikataṃ pakāsitaṃ ti, yan
taṃ apucchimha akittayī no.

Aññān taṃ pucchāma, tad iṅgha brūhī ti. Aññān taṃ
pucchāma, aññān taṃ yācāma, aññān taṃ ajjhesāma,
aññān taṃ pasādeṃ, uttariṃ³ taṃ pucchāma. Tad
iṅgha brūhī ti iṅgha brūhi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi
paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehī ti, aññān
taṃ pucchāma, tad iṅgha brūhi.

Ettāvat' aggaṃ no vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhiṃ
idha paṇḍitāse ti. Eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ettāvata arūpa-
samāpattiyā aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ⁴
uttamaṃ pavaraṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti⁵ dipayanti
voharanti. Yakkhassā ti sattassa narassa mānavassa
posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa⁶ jantussa indagussa⁷
manujassa. Suddhiṃ ti suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ
muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ. Idha paṇḍitāse ti idha
paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā⁸ ñāṇavādā⁹ hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā
kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, ettāvat' aggaṃ
no vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse.

Udāhu aññān pi vadanti etto ti. Udāhu eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā etā arūpasamāpattiyo atikkamitvā samatikka-

¹ B^p nu, here and below (see PTS).

² S ete, here and below.

³ B^p uttari; S uttaram.

⁴ B^p pamukkham.

⁵ S bhanenti, as often.

⁶ Si jātussa; S parassa parassa.

⁷ B^v S hindagussa.

⁸ B^v thirav^o, here and below.

⁹ B^p ñāyav^o, here and below.

mitvā vītivattitvā¹ etto arūpato aññaṃ uttarim yakkhassa
suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim pari-
muttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti ti,
udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,
aññaṃ taṃ pucchāma, tad iṅgha brūhi,
ettāvat' aggaṃ no vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse,
udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto ti.

Ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse,
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti
anupādisese kusalā vadānā. 15.

*Ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim
idha paṇḍitāse ti.* Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā
ettāvatā² arūpasamāpattiyā aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ
pamokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti
dipayanti voharanti. *Yakkhassā* ti sattassa narassa māṇa-
vassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa³ jantussa inda-
gussa⁴ manujassa. *Suddhim* ti suddhim visuddhim pari-
suddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim. *Idha paṇḍitāse* ti
idha paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ñāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇa-
vādā kāraṇavādā thānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, ettāvat'
aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇ-
ḍitāse.

*Tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti anupādisese kusalā
vadānā* ti tesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā ucchedavādā bhavatajjitā vibhavaṃ abhinan-
danti. Te sattassa samaṃ upasamaṃ vūpasamaṃ niro-
dhaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ⁵ vadanti : yato⁶ kira⁷ bho ayaṃ
attā kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti paraṃ
maraṇā ettāvatā anupādiseso ti⁸. *Kusalā vadānā* ti

¹ B^p S vītivattetvā.

² B^p S etāva.

³ Si jātussa : S om.

⁴ B^p S hindagussa.

⁵ B^p paṭipassaddhī ti ; S paṭipassaddhan ti.

⁶ S sato.

⁷ B^p kiṃ ; S kiraṃ.

⁸ B^p S hoti.

kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā¹ ñāṇavādā² hetuvādā
lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti,
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti anupādisese kusalā
vadānā. Ten' āha Bhaḡavā :

Ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suḍḍhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti
anupādisese kusalā vadānā ti.

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti
ñatvā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī,
ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti,
bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. 16.

Ete ca ñatrā upanissitā ti. Ete ti diṭṭhigatike. Upanis-
sitā ti sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā
ti ñatvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatrā³ jānitvā tula-
yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, ete ca
ñatvā upanissitā ti.

Ñatrā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī ti. Munī ti monaṃ
vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajalam aticca so munī.
Muni sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā
ti ñatvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā ti⁴ ñatrā
jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā⁵.
So vimaṃsī ti paṇḍito paṇṇavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī
medhāvī ti, ñatvā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī.

Ñatrā vimutto na vivādam eti ti. Ñatrā jānitvā tula-
yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā⁶, mutto
vimutto parimutto⁴ suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimok-
kkena⁷, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā
tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto
parimutto⁴ suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkkena⁷, sabbe
saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā tī . . . pe . . .
yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-

¹ B^p thirav^o.

² B^p ñāyav^o.

³ Si *ad.* ti ñatvā.

⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p *ad.* vimuttvā.

⁶ S *ad.* vimutto ti.

⁷ B^p accantaṃ anupādā^o.

dhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto parimutto¹ suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkhenā² ti ñatvā vimutto.

Na rivādam eti ti na kalahaṃ karoti, na bhaṇḍanaṃ karoti, na viggahaṃ karoti, na vivādaṃ karoti, na medhagaṃ karoti.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : *Evaṃ vimuttacetto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na keñaci saṃvadati, na kenaci vivadati, yañ ca loke vuttaṃ tena ca voharati aparāmasan ti, ñatvā vimutto na vivādaṃ eti.

Bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. Bhavābhavāya³ kammabhavāya punabbhavāya, kāma-bhavāya kammabhavāya : kāmabhavāya punabbhavāya, rūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, rūpabhavāya punabbhavāya, arūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, arūpabhavāya punabbhavāya : punappunaṃ bhavāya, punappunaṃ gatiyā, punappunaṃ upapattiyā punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā punappunaṃ attabhāvābhiniḅbattiyā⁴ na sameti, na samāgacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhiniḅvisati ti. Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñānī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti
 ñatvā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī,
 ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti,
 bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti.

Ekādasamo⁵ KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO⁶.

* M. i, 500.

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p accantaṃ anupādā^o.

³ B^p S bhavāya.

⁴ B^p S attabhavāya punappunābhiniḅbattiyā.

⁵ B^p om.

⁶ B^p S samatto ekādasamo.

CŪLAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESŌ¹.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā
viggāyha nānā² kusalā vadanti:
yo³ evaṃ jānāti, ⁴sa vedi⁴ dhammaṃ,
idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so. 1.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ
aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahe tvā uggahetvā⁵ gaṇ-
hitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā
vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā
vā⁶ gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā
vā kilesesu vasanti; evaṃ eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
diṭṭhigatikā, te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññatarañña-
taraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahe tvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāma-
sitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃ-
vasanti āvasanti parivasanti ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi
paribbasānā.

Viggāyha nānā² kusalā vadanti ti. *Viggāyha* ti gahe tvā
uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā. ⁷*Nānā*
vadanti ti⁷ nānā vadanti, vividhaṃ vadanti, aññoññaṃ
vadanti, puthu⁸ vadanti, na ekaṃ vadanti. *Vadanti*⁹
kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. *Kusalā*¹⁰ ti
kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā¹¹ ñāyavādā¹² hetuvādā

¹ B^p atha cūlaviyūhasutti-anukkaṭṭi; S atha cūlaviyū-
hanasuttaniddeso vuccati.

² S nānaṃ.

³ B^p om.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S pavedi *here and below*.

⁵ S om.

⁶ B^p S om. ⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ B^p S puthuṃ.

⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ S *ad.* vadānā.

¹¹ B^p thiravādā *as usual*.

¹² B^p ñāyavādā *as usual*.

lakkhaṇavādā kārāṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, viggayha nānā¹ kusalā vadanti.

Yo² evaṃ jānāti³ sa vedi³ dhammaṃ ti yo imaṃ⁴ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ jānāti, so dhammaṃ vedi⁵ aññāsi apassī paṭivijjhī ti, yo evaṃ jānāti⁶ sa vedi dhammaṃ.

Idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so ti yo imaṃ⁴ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ paṭikkosati, akevalī so, asamatto⁷ so⁵, aparipuṇṇo so, hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto ti, idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā
viggayha nānā¹ kusalā vadanti:
yo evaṃ jānāti, sa vedi dhammaṃ,
idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so ti.

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti⁸,
bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu,
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
sabb' eva hīme⁹ kusalā vadānā. 2.

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti¹⁰ ti evaṃ gahetvā ugga-
hetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti¹¹,
kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti,
vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ¹² karonti: na tvam imaṃ
dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace
pahosī ti, evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Bālo paro akusalo ti cāhū ti paro bālo hīno nihīno
omako lāmako jatukko¹³ paritto akusalo avidvā⁵ avijjā-
gato aññāsi avibhāvī duppañño ti evam āhaṃsu, evaṃ

¹ B^p S nānaṃ.

² B^p om.

³⁻³ B^p S pavedi.

⁴ B^p S idaṃ.

⁵ Si om.

⁶ B^p pajānati.

⁷ S appamatto.

⁸ B^p vivādayanti.

⁹ PTS h' ime.

¹⁰ B^p S vivādayanti (here and below).

¹¹ B^p S vivādayanti.

¹² S medhakaṃ.

¹³ B^p chatukko.

kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voḥaranti ti, bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu.

Sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ? ti imesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto yāthāvo aviparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?

Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti ¹sabb' ev' ime ¹samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ²ñāyavādā ³hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. Ten' āhu so nimmito :

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,
bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu,
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti.

Parassa ve ⁴dhammam anānujānaṃ
bālo mako ⁵hoti nihīnapañño,
sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā,
¹sabb' ev' ime ¹diṭṭhiparibbasānā. 3.

Parassa ve ⁴dhammam anānujānaṃ ti parassa dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ patipadaṃ maggaṃ anānujānanto anānupassanto ⁶anānumaññanto anānumodanto ti, parassa ve ⁴dhammam anānujānaṃ.

Bālo mako ⁷hoti nihīnapañño ti paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko ⁸paritto hīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño ⁹parittapañño ti, bālo mako hoti nihīnapañño.

¹⁰*Sabb' eva* ¹⁰bālā sunihīnapaññā ti sabb' ev' ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇā bālā hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā ¹¹parittā. Sabb' eva hīnapaññā nihīnapaññā

¹⁻¹ S sabbe p' ime.

² B^p thiravādā.

³ B^p ñāyavādā.

⁴ B^p S ce.

⁵ S lāmako; PTS mago.

⁶ S *al.* ananumananto.

⁷ S lāmako.

⁸ B^p S chatukko.

⁹ B^p chatukkap^o; S catukap^o.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S sabb' ev' ime.

¹¹ B^p chatukkā; S catukkā.

omakapaññā lāmakapaññā jatukkapaññā¹ parittapaññā ti, sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā.

Sabb' ev' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti sabb' ev' ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aṇṇataraṇṇataram diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā² gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sabb' ev' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā, ³te dvāsaṭṭhiyā⁴ diṭṭhigatānaṃ aṇṇataraṇṇataram diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti⁵ parivasanti ti, sabb' ev' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā. Ten' āha Bhāgava :

Parassa ve dhammam anānujānaṃ
bālo mako hoti nihīnapañño.
sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā,
sabb' ev' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti.

Sandiṭṭhiyā⁵ ce pana vīvadātā⁵
saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā⁶,
⁷na tesam⁷ koci parihīnapañño,
diṭṭhī hi tesam⁸ pi tathā samattā. 4.

Sandiṭṭhiyā ⁹ce pana vīvadātā⁹ ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā vīvadātā¹⁰ ¹¹pariyodātā¹² asaṅkiliṭṭhā¹³ ti, sandiṭṭhiyā ⁹ce pana vīvadātā⁹.

¹ B^p chatukkap^o; S catukkap^o.

² S om.

³⁻³ B^p pe.

⁴ S dvāsaṭṭhīnaṃ.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p e' eva vevadāta?; S ca vaṇo ce vadātā.

⁶ PTS mutimā.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p tesam na.

⁸ Si nesam (but below tesam).

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S e' eva na vevadātā (S ce vadātā).

¹⁰ B^p anavevadātā; S anavodātā.

¹¹ B^p S ul. avodātā.

¹² S apariyodātā.

¹³ B^p S saṅkiliṭṭhā saṅkilesikā.

*Sam̐suddhapaññā*¹ *kusalā matīmā* ti. *Suddhapaññā* *visuddhapaññā* *parisuddhapaññā* *vodātapaññā* *pariyodātapaññā*. Athavā *suddhadassanā* *visuddhadassanā*² *parisuddhadassanā* *vodātadassanā* *pariyodātadassanā*² ti, *saṃsuddhapaññā*. *Kusalā* ti. *Kusalā*³ *paṇḍitā* *pañña-*
vanto *buddhimanto* *ñāṇino* *vibhāvino* *medhāvino* ti, *saṃ-*
suddhapaññā *kusalā*. *Matīmā* ti *matīmā*⁴ *paṇḍitā* *pañña-*
vanto *buddhimanto* *ñāṇino* *vibhāvino* *medhāvino* ti, *saṃ-*
suddhapaññā *kusalā* *matīmā*⁴.

⁵ *Na tesam*⁵ *koci parihīnapañño* ti *tesam* *samaṇa-*
brāhmaṇānaṃ *na* *koci hīnapañño* *nihīnapañño* *omaka-*
pañño *lāmakapañño* *jatukkapañño*⁶ *parittapañño*. Athavā⁷
sabb' eva *aggapaññā*⁸ *seṭṭhapaññā* *viṣeṭṭhapaññā* *pāmo-*
khapaññā *uttamaññā* *pavarapaññā* ti, ⁵ *na tesam*⁵ *koci*
parihīnapañño.

Diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā ti *tesam* *samaṇa-*
brāhmaṇānaṃ *diṭṭhī* *tathā* *samattā* *samādinna* *gahitā*
parāmatṭhā *abhiniṅṭṭhā* *ajjhositā* *adhimuttā* ti, *diṭṭhī* *hi*
tesam *pi* *tathā* *samattā*. Ten' āha *Bhagavā* :

*Sandiṭṭhiyā*⁹ *ce* *pana* *vīvadātā*⁹
saṃsuddhapaññā *kusalā* *matīmā*⁴,
⁵ *na tesam*⁵ *koci parihīnapañño*,
diṭṭhī *hi* *tesam* *pi* *tathā* *samattā* ti.

*Na vāham*¹⁰ *etaṃ tathivan*¹¹ *ti* *brūmi*,
*yam āhu bālā*¹² *mīthu aññamaññaṃ* :
sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhim *akamsu saccam*,
tasmā *hi* *bālo* *ti* *paraṃ* *ḍahanti*. 5.

¹ S sambuddhap^o here and below.

² S om.

³ Si om.

⁴ B^p S mutimā.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p tesam na.

⁶ B^p chatukkapa^o.

⁷ B^p S atthi.

⁸ B^p S om.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S c' eva na vevadātā (S ce vadātā).

¹⁰ B^p S cāham.

¹¹ B^p S tathavan (S tatavan); PTS tathīyan.

¹² B^p bālo; S balo.

Na cāham¹ etaṃ tathivan² ti brūmi ti. Nā ti paṭīk-
khepo. Eīan ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatan ti nāham etaṃ
³tatham taccham³ bhūtam yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti brūmi
ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibha-
jāmi uttānīkaromi pakāseṃ ti, na vāham⁴ etaṃ tathivan²
ti brūmi.

Yam āhu bālā⁵ mithu aññamaññan ti. Mithū ti dve
janā, dve kalahakārakā, dve bhaṇḍanakārakā, dve bhassa-
kārakā, dve vivādakārakā, dve adhikaraṇakārakā, dve
vādino, dve sallāpakā. Te aññamaññam⁶ bālo hīno nihīno
omako lāmako jatukko⁶ paritto⁷ ti evam āhaṃsu, evaṃ
kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti
ti, yam āhu bālā mithu aññamaññam⁸.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhim akaṃsu saccan ti sassato loko,
idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhim
akaṃsu saccam. Asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham
aññan ti . . . pe . . . n'eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, sakaṃ
sakaṃ diṭṭhim akaṃsu saccam.

Tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahanti ti. Tasmā ti tasmā
taṅkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā param⁹ bālo
hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko¹⁰ paritto⁹ ti dahanti
passanti dakkhanti olokeṃ nijjhāyanti upaparikkhanti
ti, tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na vāham⁴ etaṃ tathivan¹¹ ti brūmi,
yam āhu bālā¹² mithu aññamaññam :
sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhim akaṃsu saccam,
tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahanti ti.

¹ B^p cāham.

² B^p tathavan ; S tathevan.

³⁻³ B^p taccham tatham.

⁴ B^p S cāham.

⁵ B^p bālo ; S bālo.

⁶ B^p bālato . . . chatukkato ; S bālato . . . jatukkato.

⁷ B^p (?) S parittato.

⁸ S *ad.* ti.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S bālato . . . parittato.

¹⁰ B^p chatukkato ; S jatukkato.

¹¹ B^p S tathavan.

¹² B^p S bālo.

Yam āhu saccam tathivan¹ ti eke,
tam āhu aññe pi² tuccham musā ti,
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti³,
kasmā na ekam⁴ samanā vadanti? 6.

Yam āhu saccam tathivan¹ ti eke ti yam dhammam
diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam eke samanabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ
saccam tuccham⁵ bhūtam⁶ yāthāvaṃ⁷ aviparittan ti
evam āhamsu, evam kathenti, evam bhaṇanti, evam
dīpayanti, evam voharantī ti, yam āhu saccam tathivan
ti eke.

Tam āhu aññe pi⁸ tuccham musā ti⁹ ti tam eva dhammam
diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam eke samanabrāhmaṇā: etaṃ⁸
tuccham, etaṃ musā, etaṃ abhūtam, etaṃ alikaṃ, etaṃ
ayāthāvaṃ¹⁰ ti evam āhamsu evam kathenti, evam bhaṇanti,
evam dīpayanti, evam voharantī ti, tam āhu aññe pi⁸
tuccham musā ti.

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti¹¹ ti evam gahetvā uggahetvā
ganhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalahaṃ
karonti, bhaṇanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ
karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-
vinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī
ti, evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Kasmā na ekam samanā vadanti? ti. Kasmā ti kasmā
kiṃkāraṇā kiṃhetu kiṃpaccayā kiṃnidānā¹² kiṃsamudayā
kiṃjātikā¹³ kiṃpabhavā na ekam vadanti, nānā vadanti,
vivīdham vadanti, aññoññaṃ vadanti, puthu vadanti
kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, kasmā na ekam
samanā vadanti. Ten' āha so nimmito :

¹ B^p S tathavan.

² S om.

³ B^p vivādayanti.

⁴ S etaṃ.

⁵ S ad. tathaṃ.

⁶ B^p ad. tathaṃ; S ad. kathaṃ (= tathaṃ).

⁷ S yāvatavaṃ, sometimes.

⁸ B^p S om.

⁹ Codd. om.

¹⁰ B^p S ayāthāvaṃ etaṃ.

¹¹ B^p S vivādayanti, here and below.

¹² Si om.

¹³ B^p S kiṃjātiyā.

Yam āhu saccam tathivan¹ ti eke,
tam āhu aññe pi² tuccham musā ti,
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,
kasmā na ekam samanā vadanti? ti.

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi,
yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam,
³nānā te³ saccāni sayam thunanti,
tasmā na ekam samanā vadanti. 7.

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi ti. Ekam saccam vuccati dukkhanirodho nibbānam, yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Athavā ekam saccam vuccati maggasaccam niyyānasaccam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī ti, ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi.

Yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam ti. Yasmin ti yamhi⁴ sacce. Pajā⁵ ti sattādhivacanam. Pajā⁶ yaṃ saccam pajānantā ājānantā vijānantā paṭivijānantā pativijjhantā na kalaham kareyya⁷ na bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivadam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalaham bhaṇḍanam viggaham vivadam medhagam pajahēyya⁸ vinodeyya⁹ byantikareyya¹⁰ anabhāvaṃ gameyyā¹¹ ti, yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam.

¹²Nānā te¹² saccāni sayam thunanti ti nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan

¹ B^p S tathavan.

² B^p S om.

³⁻³ B^p S nānāto.

⁴ B^p S yasmim.

⁵ S pajānā.

⁶ B^p S pajānam.

⁷ B^p S kareyyuṃ throughout.

⁸ B^p S pajahēyyuṃ.

⁹ B^p S vinodeyyuṃ.

¹⁰ B^p S byantikareyyuṃ.

¹¹ S gameyyuṃ; B^p gameyyan.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S nānāto here and below.

ti sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti.

Tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā na ekaṃ vadanti, nānā vadanti, vividham vadanti, aññoññaṃ vadanti, puthu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi,
yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam,
nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti,
tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti ti.

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā?
saccāni suttāni¹ bahūni² nānā,
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? S.

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā ti. *Kasmā* ti kasmā kiṃkāraṇā kiṃhetu kiṃpaccayā kiṃnidānā ³ *saccāni* ⁴ *nānā* ⁵ *vadanti*, vividhāni vadanti, aññoññāni vadanti, puthūni vadanti, kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā.

Pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā ti. *Pavādiyāse* ti vippravadanti ti pi⁵ pavādiyāse. Athavā sakam sakam dīṭṭhigataṃ pavadanti⁶ kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti.

¹ B^p S sutāni *here and below*; PTS su tāni.

² S bahūnaṃ.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ B^p nānāni.

⁵ S om.

⁶ S vadanti.

Kusalā vadānā ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā¹ nāṇavādā² hetuvādā lakkaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, pavādiyāse³ kusalāvadānā.

Saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā ti saccāni sutāni bahūni³ nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni⁴ puthūni ti, saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā⁴.

Udāhu te takkam anussaranti? ti udāhu⁵ takkena vitakkena⁶ saṃkappena yāyanti niyyanti vuyhanti saṃhariyanti ti, evam pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti? Athavā takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamaṃ paṭibhānaṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā?
saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā,
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? ti.

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā,
aññatra saññāya niccāni⁷ loke,
takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā
saccamaṃ musā ti dvayadhammam āhu. 9.

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā ti na h' eva saccāni bahukāni nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni puthūni ti, na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā.

Aññatra saññāya niccāni loke ti. *Aññatra saññāya*⁸ niccagāhā ekaṃ ñeva saccamaṃ loke⁹ kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpayati vohariyati⁹: dukkhanirodho nibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Athavā ekaṃ saccamaṃ vuccati maggasaccamaṃ niyyānasaccamaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammā-

¹ B^p thiravādā as usual.

² B^p ñāyavādā as usual.

³ S bahukāni, see below, l. 22.

⁴⁻⁴ Si puthūni.

⁵ S ad. te.

⁶ B^p om.

⁷ PTS has the v.l. caccāni, caccā.

⁸ S saccāya.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpiyyati vohariyyati.

diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī ti, aññatra saññāya niccāni loke.

Takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā¹ saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhū ti takkam vitakkam saṅkappam takkayitvā vitakkayitvā² saṅkappayitvā diṭṭhigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; diṭṭhigatāni janetvā sañjanetvā nibbattetvā abhinibbattetvā: mayham saccam, tuyham musā ti evam āhamṣu, evam kathenti, evam bhaṇanti, evam dīpayanti, evam voharantī ti, takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā,
aññatra saññāya niccāni loke,
takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā³
saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhū ti.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā
⁴ete ca⁴ nissāya vimānadassī
vinicchaye thatvā pahassamāno⁵
bālo paro akusalo ti e' āha. 10.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī ti diṭṭham vā diṭṭhisuddhim⁶ vā sutam vā sutasuddhim vā silam vā sīlasuddhim⁷ vā vattam⁸ vā vattasuddhim⁹ vā mutam vā mutasuddhim vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā. Ete ca nissāya vimānadassī ti na sammāneti ti pi vimānadassī, athavā domanassam janeti ti pi vimānadassī ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī.

Vinicchaye thatvā pahassamāno¹⁰ ti. Vinicchayā vuc-

¹ B^p om.

² B^p S om.

³ S saṅk°.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S etesu, here and below.

⁵ B^p pahaṃsamāno; S samādayamāno; Si v.l. sahasamāno.

⁶ B^p diṭṭhasuddhim.

⁷ S sīlavisuddhim.

⁸ B^p S vattam.

⁹ B^p S vatasuddhim.

¹⁰ B^p pahasamāno; S sahasamāno here and below.

canti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Diṭṭhivinicchaye¹ vinicchitaditṭhiyā² *ṭhatvā* patitṭhahitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, vinicchaye *ṭhatvā*. *Pahassamāno*³ ti tuṭṭho hoti, haṭṭho pahaṭṭho attamano paripuṇṇasaṃkappo. Athavā dantavidamaṃsakamaṃ hassamāno⁴ ti, vinicchaye *ṭhatvā* pahassamāno.

Bālo paro akusalo ti e' āhā ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko⁵ paritto akusalo avidvā⁶ avijjāgato añānī avibhāvī amedhāvī¹ duppañño ti evaṃ āha, evaṃ katheti, evaṃ bhanati, evaṃ dīpayati, evaṃ voharati ti, bālo paro akusalo ti e' āha. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā
ete ca nissāya vimānadassī
vinicchaye *ṭhatvā* pahassamāno
bālo paro akusalo ti e' āha ti.

Yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti,
ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti e' āha;
sayam attanā so kusalo⁷ vadāno
aññaṃ vimāneti, tath' eva pāvā. 11.

Yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti ti yena hetunā, yena paccayena, yena kāraṇena, ⁸yena pabhavena⁸ paraṃ bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato⁹ parittato¹⁰ dahati passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti.

Ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti e' āhā ti. Ātumā¹¹ vuccati attā. So pi ten' eva hetunā, tena paccayena, tena kāraṇena, tena pabhavena attānaṃ āha¹²: aham asmi kusalo

¹ Si om.

² B^p vinicchayaṃ diṭṭhiyā (= vinicchayaḍ^o ?).

³ B^p pahassamāno; S sahasamāno.

⁴ B^p pahassamāno; S hasamāno.

⁵ B^p chatukko.

⁶ Si aviddhā.

⁷ B^p S kusalā.

⁸ ⁸ Si om.; S yena papacā yena.

⁹ B^p chatukk[at]o; S chatukkato.

¹⁰ S *ul.* hoti.

¹¹ B^p S ātumāno.

¹² S om.

Sabbe pi titthiyā¹ atisāraditthiyā². Kimkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā¹ ³ atisāraditthiyā⁴? Te aññaṃaññaṃ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā⁵ vītivattetvā⁶ ditthigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; taṃkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā¹ ⁷ atisāraditthiyā⁸. So samatto ti atisāraditthiyā⁹ samatto¹⁰ paripuṇṇo anomo ti, atisaramditthiyā¹¹ so samatto.

Mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī ti sakāya ditthiyā mānena matto pamatto ummatto adhimatto ti, mānena matto. Paripuṇṇamānī ti paripuṇṇamānī¹² samattamānī¹³ anomamānī ti, mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī.

Sayam eva sāmaṇṇaṃ manasābhisitto ti. Sayam eva attānaṃ cittaena abhisiṅcati: aham asmi kusalo paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, sayam eva sāmaṇṇaṃ manasābhisitto.

Ditthī hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti tassa sā ditthi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmatthā abhiniviṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, ditthī hi sā tassa tathā samattā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Atisaramditthiyā¹⁴ so samatto
mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī
sayam eva sāmaṇṇaṃ manasābhisitto,
ditthī hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti.

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,
tumo¹⁵ sahā¹⁶ hoti nihīnapañño;
athavā¹⁷ sayam vedagū hoti dhīro,
na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi. 13.

¹ B^p ditthiyo; S ditthiya.

² B^p S ?, see n. 8.

³ S *ad. vuccanti*.

⁴ B^p °ditthiyo.

⁵ S *om.*

⁶ B^p S vītivattitvā.

⁷ B^p S *ad. vuccanti*.

⁸ B^p S °ditthiyo.

⁹ S atipādaditthiyo.

¹⁰ S *ad. ti atisāraditthiyo*.

¹¹ S atisārad°.

¹² Si *om.*

¹³ Si mattamānī.

¹⁴ B^p atisārad°; S asiparamd°.

¹⁵ B^p tumho; S thumo *here and below*.

¹⁶ S sayā.

¹⁷ B^p S atha ce *here and below (as PTS)*.

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno ti. Parassa ce vācāya vacanena ninditakāraṇā garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno¹ nihīno omako lāmako jatukko² paritto ti, parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno.

*Tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño ti so pi ten' eva saha*³ hoti hīnapañño¹ nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño ti⁴, tumo⁵ sahā hoti nihīnapañño.

Athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro ti. ⁶Athavā sayam vedagū hoti⁶ dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ṇaṇṇi vibhāvī medhāvī ti, athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro.

Na koci bālo samaṇesu atthī ti samaṇesu na koci bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto atthi; sabb' eva aggapaññā⁷ setṭhapaññā viṣeṭṭhapaññā pāmokkha-paññā⁸ uttamapaññā pavarapaññā ti, na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,
tumo⁹ ¹⁰sahā hoti¹⁰ nihīnapañño;
athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro,
na koci bālo samaṇesu atthī ti.

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ,
aparaddhā suddhim¹¹ akevalī te¹¹,
evam pi¹² titṭhyā puthuso vadanti
sanditṭhirāgena¹³ hi tvābhirattā¹³. 14.

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ aparaddhā suddhim akevalī te ti ito aññaṃ dhammaṃ¹⁴ ditṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ¹⁴

¹ S om. ² B^p S chatukko; below chatukkapañño.

³ S ssaha. ⁴ Si B^p om. ⁵ B^p tumho; S ?.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.; B^p S have atha ce. ⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ S vimokkhap^o. ⁹ B^p tumho; S sumo.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S sahāyo ti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ Si v.l. (following Fsb.) akevalīno.

¹² PTS hi.

¹³⁻¹³ S hi tvābhirattā; PTS hi te 'bhirattā.

¹⁴ ¹⁴ B^p S ditṭhi paṭipadaṃ.

maggam ye abhivadanti, te suddhimaggam visuddhi-
maggam parisuddhimaggam vodātamaggam pariyodāta-
maggam viraddhā aparaddhā khalitā galitā¹ ² aññāya
aparaddhā² akevalī te, asamattā te³, aparipunnā te, hīnā
nīhīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, aññaṃ ito
yābhivadanti dhammam aparaddhā suddhim akevalī te.

Evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti ti. Tittham vuccati
ditthigatam ; *titthyā*¹ ⁴ vuccanti ditthigatikā ; puthu-
ditthiyā⁴ puthuditthigatāni vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti
dīpayanti voharanti ti, *evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti*.

Sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā ti sakāya ditthiyā ditthi-
rāgena⁵ rattā abhirattā ti, sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā.
Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammam,
aparaddhā suddhim akevalī te,
evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti
sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā ti.

Idh' eva suddhim⁶ iti vādiyanti,
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu⁷,
evam pi titthyā puthuso nivitthā
sakāyane tattha daḷham vadānā. 15.

Idh' evā suddhim iti vādiyanti ti idha suddhim visuddhim
parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti
bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti : sassato loko, idam eva
saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti idha suddhim visuddhim pari-
suddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti
bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti : asassato loko . . . pe . . .
n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam
eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti idha suddhim visuddhim
parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti

¹ S om.

²⁻² Si *v.l.* ñāyāpariddhā (= °raddhā).

³ Si om.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om. ; S has puthuditthiyā.

⁵ Si S rāgena.

⁶ S suddhi, *here and below*.

⁷ B^p vādayanti, *here and below*.

bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, idh' eva suddhim itī vādiyanti.

Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhū ti attano satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ ¹ dīṭṭhim paṭipadaṃ ¹ maggaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbe paravāde khipanti ukkhipanti parikkhipanti: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, dīṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n' atth' ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muceanti vā vimuceanti vā parimuceanti vā, hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā ² parittā ti, evaṃ āhamsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu.

Evaṃ pi titthyā ³ puthuso nivīṭṭhā ti. ⁴ Titthaṃ vuccati dīṭṭhigataṃ ⁴; titthyā ⁵ vuccanti dīṭṭhigatikā; puthudīṭṭhiyā puthudīṭṭhigatesu nivīṭṭhā patīṭṭhitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evaṃ pi titthyā ³ puthuso nivīṭṭhā.

Sakāyane tattha dalhaṃ vadānā ti. Dhammo sakāyanaṃ, dīṭṭhi sakāyanaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyanaṃ, maggo sakāyanaṃ ⁶; sakāyane dalhavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti, sakāyane tattha dalhaṃ vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Idh' eva suddhim itī vādiyanti,
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,
evaṃ pi titthyā puthuso nivīṭṭhā
sakāyane tattha dalhaṃ vadānā ti.

Sakāyane vā ⁷ pi dalhaṃ vadāno
⁸ kam ettha ⁸ ⁹ bālo ti ⁹ paraṃ daheyya?
¹⁰ sayam eva ¹⁰ so medhagaṃ āvaheyya
paraṃ vadaṃ ¹¹ bālam asuddhi-
dhammaṃ. 16.

1-1 S dīṭṭhi°.

2 B^v chatukkā as usual; S ?.

3 S titthā.

4-4 Si om.

5 S dīṭṭhiyā.

6 B^v S sakāyano.

7 PTS cā.

8-8 B^v S kam tattha.

9-9 S bālavā.

10-10 S sayam vā.

11 S paraṃ.

Sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno ti. Dhammo sakāyanam, diṭṭhi sakāyanam, paṭipadā sakāyanam, maggo sakāyanam¹: sakāyane dalhavādo thiravādo balikavādo avatthitavādo ti. sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno.

² *Kam ettha² bālo ti paraṃ daheyyā?* ti. Etthā³ ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā, paraṃ bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato⁴ parittato kam daheyya, kam passeyya, kam dakkheyya, kam olokeyya, kam nijjhayeyya, kam upa-parikkheyyā ti, kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyya?

⁵ *Sayam eva so⁵ medhagaṃ⁶ āvaheyya paraṃ vadaṃ⁷ bālam asuddhidhamman* ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto asuddhidhammo avisuddhidhammo aparisuddhidhammo avodātadhammo ti evaṃ vadanto, evaṃ kathento, evaṃ bhananto, evaṃ dīpayanto, evaṃ voharanto, sayam eva kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ viggahaṃ⁸ vivādaṃ medhagaṃ⁹ āvaheyya samāvaheyya⁸ āhareyya samāhareyya akaddheyya samākaddheyya gaṇheyya parā-maseyya abhiniviseyyā ti, ¹⁰ sayam eva¹⁰ so medhagaṃ⁹ āvaheyya paraṃ vadaṃ bālam asuddhidhammaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno
kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyya?

¹⁰ sayam eva¹⁰ so medhagaṃ āvaheyya
paraṃ vadaṃ⁷ bālam asuddhidhamman ti.

Vinicchaye thatvā sayam pamāya
uddham so¹¹ lokasmiṃ¹² vivādam eti,
hitvāna sabbāni¹³ vinicchayāni
na medhagaṃ kurute¹⁴ jantu loke ti¹⁵. 17.

¹ B^p S sakāyano.

²⁻² B^p S kam tattha, here and below. ³ B^p S tatthā.

⁴ B^p chatukkato; S catukkato, as usual.

⁵⁻⁵ S sayam pase.

⁶ S medhakaṃ.

⁷ S paraṃ.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ S medhakaṃ, as usual.

¹⁰ ¹⁰ S sayam vā.

¹¹ Below B^p has sa.

¹² S lokasmi.

¹³ S sabbā pi.

¹⁴ B^p kuppati (=kubbati).

¹⁵ B^p S om.

Vinicchaye thatvā sayam pamāyā ti. Vinicchayā vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Vinicchaye¹ vinicchitadiṭṭhiyā² thatvā patiṭṭhabitvā ganhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, vinicchaye thatvā. *Sayam pamāyā ti* sayam pamāya pamāyā pamāyā pamāyā, sayam satthā sabbāññū ti sayam pamāya pamāyā pamāyā; sayam dhammo svakkhato, sayam gaṇo supaṭipanno, sayam diṭṭhi bhaddikā, sayam paṭipadā supaññattā, sayam maggo niyyāniko ti sayam pamāya pamāyā pamāyā ti, vinicchaye thatvā sayam pamāya.

Uddham so³ lokasmiṃ vivādam eti. Uddham⁴ vuccati anāgatam; attano vādam uddham thapetvā sayam eva kalaham bhaṇḍanam viggaham vivādam medhagam eti upeti upagacchati ganhāti parāmasati abhinivisati ti, evam pi uddham so³ lokasmiṃ vivādam eti. Athavā aññena uddham vādena saddhim kalaham karoti, bhaṇḍanam karoti, ⁵ viggaham karoti⁵, vivādam karoti, medhagam karoti: na tvam imam dhammavinayam ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, evam pi uddham so³ lokasmiṃ vivādam eti.

Hitvāna sabbāni⁶ vinicchayāni ti Vinicchayā vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni; sabbā⁷ vinicchitadiṭṭhiyo² hitvā cajjitvā⁸ paricajjitvā⁹ jahitvā¹ pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvam gametvā ti, hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni.

Na medhagam kurute¹⁰ jantu loke ti na kalaham karoti, na bhaṇḍanam karoti, na viggaham karoti, na vivādam karoti, na medhagam karoti. Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Evam vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci samvadati, na kenaci vivadati. Yaṅ ca loke vuttam tena ca vocharati aparāmasan ti. *Jantū ti* satto naro mānava

- M. i, 500.

¹ Si om.

² B^p vinicchayad^o; S vinicchāyad^o.

³ B^p sa.

⁴ E^p S uddhamso.

⁵⁻⁵ Si om.

⁶ S sabbā.

⁷ L^p S ad. ditthivinicchayā.

⁸ E^p cajjitvā; S pajahitvā.

⁹ B^p paricajjitvā.

¹⁰ B^p kuppāti.

poso puggalo jīvo jagū¹ jantu indagū manujo. *Loke* ti apāyaloke² manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke² āyatanaloke ti, na medhagaṃ kurute³ jantu loke ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vinicchaye ṭhatvā sayāṃ pamāya
uddhaṃ so⁴ lokasmiṃ vivādam eti
hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni
na medhagaṃ kurute³ jantu loke ti.

DVĀDASAMO⁵ CŪḶAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO⁶.

¹ Si jātu ; B^v jagu.

²⁻² B^v S pe.

³ B^v kubbati.

⁴ B^v sa.

⁵ B^v S om.

⁶ B^v S samatto dvādasamo.

TERASAMO¹ MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANUDESO².

Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā
idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti³,
sabb' eva te nindam anvānāyanti
atho pasamsam pi labhanti tattha. 1.

Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti. *Ye kecī* ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam⁴ etaṃ, ye kecī ti. *Diṭṭhiparibbasānā* ti. Sant' eke⁵ samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti; yathā āgārikā vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā⁶ vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sant' eke⁷ samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti⁷ parivasanti ti, ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā.

*Idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti*⁸ ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam. mogham aññan ti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva

¹ B^p S atha. ² B^p °sutti-anukkaṭṭi: S *ul.* vuccati.

³ S ca vādiyanti; PTS vivādiyanti *and* ca vādiyanti; *see below.*

⁴ B^p pariyādiyanavacanam.

⁵ S *ul.* te.

⁶ B^p saṃkilesikā: S saṃkilese.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p pe.

⁸ B^p S ca vādayanti, *and below.*

saccam, mogham aññan ti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpaṇanti voharantī ti, idam eva saccam ti pavādiyanti.

Sabb' eva te nindam anvānāyanti ti sabb' eva te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā nindam eva anventi, garaham eva anventi¹, akittim eva anventi, sabbe ninditā yeva honti, garahitā yeva honti, akittitā yeva hontī ti, sabb' eva te nindam anvānāyanti.

Atho paṣaṃsam pi labhanti tatthā ti. *Tattha* sakāya dīṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciya, sakāya laddhiyā, *paṣaṃsam* thomanam kittim vaṇṇahārikam *labhanti* paṭi-labhanti² adhigacchanti vīndanti ti², *atho paṣaṃsam pi labhanti tattha*. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Ye kec' ime dīṭṭhiparibbasānā
idam eva saccam ti pavādiyanti³,
sabb' eva te nindam anvānāyanti
atho paṣaṃsam pi labhanti tatthā ti.

Appaṇṇ hi etaṇṇ⁴ na alaṇṇ⁴ samāya,
dve⁵ vivādassa phalāni brūmi,
evam⁶ pi disvā na vivādiyetha
khemābhipassam avivādabhummaṇ⁷. 2.

Appaṇṇ hi etaṇṇ⁸ na alaṇṇ⁸ samāyā ti. ⁹*Appaṇṇ hi etaṇṇ* ti⁹ appakaṇṇ etaṇṇ, omakaṇṇ¹⁰ etaṇṇ, thokaṇṇ¹¹ etaṇṇ, lāmaṇṇ etaṇṇ, jatukkaṇṇ etaṇṇ, parittakaṇṇ etaṇṇ ti, appaṇṇ hi etaṇṇ. *Na alaṇṇ samāyā* ti nālaṇṇ rāgassa samāya, dosassa samāya, mohassa samāya, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭṭhey-yassa, thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṇṇ sabbaduccaritānaṇṇ

¹ S anvayanti.

²⁻² B^p upagacchantī ti; S upadhigacchantī ti.

³ B^p ca vādayanti; S ca vādiyanti.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S nālaṇṇ *here and below*.

⁵ S dve.

⁶ S etaṇṇ, *as* PTS.

⁷ B^p °bhūmaṇṇ (PTS °bhūmiṇṇ).

⁸ B^p S nālaṇṇ.

⁹⁻⁹ Si *om*.

¹⁰ S lāmaṇṇ.

¹¹ B^p thokakaṇṇ; S thomakaṇṇ.

sabbadarathānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ
sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ samāya upasamāya vūpa-
samāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā ti,
¹ appaṃ hi etaṃ¹ na alaṃ samāya.

*Dve*² *vivādassa phalāni brūmī* ti diṭṭhikalahassa diṭṭhi-
bhaṇḍanassa diṭṭhiviggahassa diṭṭhivivādassa diṭṭhimedha-
gassa dve phalāni honti. Jayaparājayo hoti, lābhālābho
hoti, yasāyaso hoti, nindāpasansa hoti, sukhadukkhaṃ
hoti, somanassadomanassaṃ hoti, iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ hoti,
anunayapaṭighaṃ hoti, ugghātinigghāti hoti, anurodha-
virodho hoti. Athavā taṃ kammaṃ nīrayasaṃvattanikaṃ
tiracchānayanikasamvattanikaṃ³ pittivisayasamvatta-
nikaṃ⁴ ti brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi⁵ paṭṭhapemi
vivārāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāsemī ti, duve vivā-
dassa phalāni brūmi.

*Etam pi disvā na vivādiyethā*⁶ ti. ⁷*Etam pi disvā* ti⁷
etaṃ ādinavaṃ disvā passivā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhā-
vayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā diṭṭhikalahesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu
diṭṭhiviggahesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti, etaṃ
pi disvā. *Na vivādiyethā* ti na kalahāṃ kareyya, na
bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ
kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, ⁸ kalahabhaṇḍanaviggaha-
vivādamedhagaṃ⁸ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya
anabhāvaṃ gameyya, ⁹ kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivāda-
medhagā⁹ ārato assa¹⁰, virato paṭivirato¹¹ nikkhanto
paṭinissaṭṭho¹² vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena¹³
cetasā vihareyyā ti, etaṃ pi disvā na vivādiyetha¹⁴.

¹⁻¹ B^p appaṃ h' etaṃ *as always*; S appaṃ ṇetaṃ.

² S dve.

³ B^p tiracchānayanis^o; S *om.*

⁴ B^p S pittivisayas^o.

⁵ S Si *v.l.* paññāpemi.

⁶ B^p vivādayethā.

⁷⁻⁷ Si *om.*

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S kalahāṃ . . . vivādaṃ medhagaṃ (S medha-
kaṃ).

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S kalahā . . . vivādā medhagā (S medhakā).

¹⁰ S *om.*

¹¹ Si *om.*

¹² B^p nissaṭṭho; S nissaṭo.

¹³ B^p S viparyādi^o *as always*.

¹⁴ S vivādayetha.

Khemābhipassaṃ avivādabhummaṃ ti. *Avivādabhummaṃ* vuccati amatanibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Etam avivādabhummaṃ *khemato* tāpato leṇato saranato abhayato accutato amatato nibbānato passanto dakkhanto olokeno nijjhāyanto upaparikkhanto ti, *khemābhipassaṃ avivādabhūmmaṃ*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Appaṃ hi etaṃ na alaṃ samāya,
duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi,
etaṃ pi disvā na vivādiyetha¹
khemābhipassaṃ avivādabhummaṃ ti.

Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo² puthujjā,
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,
anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya
diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno? 3.

Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā ti. *Yā kāc'* ti sabbena sabbam sabbatthā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam³ etaṃ, yā kāc' ti. *Sammutiyo* ti sammutiyo vuccanti dvāsatthi diṭṭhigatāni, ⁴ diṭṭhisammutiyo.⁴ *Puthujjā* ti puthujjanehi janitā ⁵vā tā⁵ sammutiyo ti puthujjā, puthunānānehi janitā vā tā⁶ sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti, yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā.

Sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā ti vidvā⁷ vijjāgato ñāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī sabbā va etā diṭṭhisammutiyo n' eti, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhātī, na parāmasati, nābhini-visatī ti, sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā.

Anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyyā? ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo pahīno, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissatṭho, taṇhūpayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissatṭhattā, anupayo puggalo kim rūpaṃ upeyya upagaccheyya gaṇheyya parāmasēyya

¹ B^p vivādayetha.

² Si sammutiyo *always*.

³ B^p pariyādānav^o; S pariyādāyanav^o.

⁴⁻⁴ Si *om*.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S *om*.

⁶ B^p S *om*.

⁷ B^p *ad.* ti vidvā.

abhiniviseyya: attā me ti? Kiṃ vedanaṃ, kiṃ saññaṃ, kiṃ saṅkhāre, kiṃ viññāṇaṃ, kiṃ gatiṃ, kiṃ uppattiṃ, kiṃ paṭisandhiṃ, kiṃ bhavaṃ, kiṃ saṃsāraṃ, kiṃ vattaṃ upeyya upagaccheyya gaṇheyya parāmaseyya abhiniviseyyā? ti, anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya?

Diṭṭhe sute ¹ *khantiṃ akubbamāno* ¹ ti diṭṭhe vā diṭṭha-suddhiyā vā, sute vā sutasuddhiyā vā, mute vā mutasuddhiyā vā, khantiṃ ² akubbamāno ³, chandaṃ akubbamāno, pemaṃ akubbamāno, rāgaṃ akubbamāno ³ ajana-yamāno asaṅjanayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno ⁴ ti, diṭṭhe sute khantiṃ akubbamāno. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā,
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,
anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya
diṭṭhe sute khantiṃ akubbamāno? ti.

Sīluttamā saṃyamena' āhu suddhiṃ
vattaṃ ⁵ samādāya upaṭṭhitāse
idh' eva sikkhema, ath' assa suddhiṃ
bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā. 4.

Sīluttamā saṃyamena' āhu suddhiṃ ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā siluttamavādā. Te silamattena ⁶ saṃyamamattena ⁷ saṃvaramattena avitikkamamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ āhu ⁸ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti.

*Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto evam āha: Catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati ⁹ dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapatti-

* See p. 89.

¹⁻¹ S khanti pakuppamāno (= khantiṃ pakuḍḍhamāno), but see l. 8.

² S khanti.

³ S akuppamāno.

⁴ B^p S anabhi^o.

⁵ B^p S vataṃ, always.

⁶ S silapamattena.

⁷ Si om.; S saññāpamattena.

⁸ B^p S ahaṃsu.

⁹ B^p S gahapati.

pattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha thapati¹ na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ² vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappati³, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati⁴. Imehi kho ahaṃ thapati¹ catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

Evam eva⁵ sant' eke samaṇabrāhmanā siluttamavāda; te silamattena saṃyamamattena⁶ saṃyaramattena avitikkamamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ āhu vadanti kathenti bhananti dīpayanti voharanti ti, siluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhiṃ.

Vattaṃ samādāya upaṭṭhitāse ti. *Vattaṃ* ti hatthivattaṃ vā assavattaṃ vā govattaṃ vā ajavattaṃ vā kukkuravattaṃ vā kākavattaṃ vā vāsudevavattaṃ vā puṇṇabhaddavattaṃ vā maṇibhaddavattaṃ vā aggivattaṃ vā nāgavattaṃ vā supaṇṇavattaṃ vā yakkhavattaṃ vā asuravattaṃ vā gandhabbavattaṃ vā mahārājavattaṃ vā candavattaṃ vā suriyavattaṃ vā indavattaṃ vā brahmavattaṃ vā devavattaṃ vā disāvattaṃ⁷ vā ādāya samādāya ādayitvā⁸ gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā upaṭṭhitā paccupaṭṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, vattaṃ samādāya upaṭṭhitāse.

Idh' eva sikkhema ath' assa suddhiṃ ti. *Idhā* ti sakāya dīṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā⁹ *sikkhema*¹⁰ ācarema samācarema samādāya vattena ti, idh' eva sikkhema. *Ath' assa suddhiṃ* ti; ¹¹athavā 'ssa¹¹ suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ ti, idh' eva sikkhema ath' assa suddhiṃ.

Bhavūpanītā kusalā vadānū ti. *Bhavūpanītā* ti bhavūpanītā bhavūpagatā bhava-ajjhositā bhavādhimuttā ti,

¹ B^p S gahapati.

² B^p pāpakaṃ.

³ S saṅkappeti.

⁴ Si S jīvati.

⁵ S evam. ⁶ Si om. ⁷ Si disa-; B^p disāvataṃ.

⁸ B^p S ādiyitvā, and S ad. samādiyitvā.

⁹ S ad. sikkhemā ti.

¹⁰ B^p ad. sikkhemā ti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p S ath' assa.

bhavūpanītā. *Kusalā vadānā* ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā¹ ñānavādā² hetuvādā lakkhanavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, bhavūpanītā kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Siluttamā samyamen' āhu suddhim
vattam samādāya upaṭṭhitāse
idh' eva sikkhema, ath' assa suddhim
bhavūpanītā kusalā vadānā ti.

Sace cuto sīlavatāto³ hoti,
⁴sa vedhatī⁴ kamma⁵ virādhayitvā,
⁶sa jappatī⁶ ⁷patthayatī ca⁷ suddhim
satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā. 5.

*Sace cuto sīlavatāto*³ *hotī* ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi sīlabbatato⁸ cavati: paraviechindanāya vā cavati, anabhisambhūnanto vā cavati.

Katham paraviechindanāya cavati? Paro vicchindati: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko, n' atth' ettha suddhi vā⁹ visuddhi vā⁹ parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n' atth' ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti¹⁰ vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā, hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, evaṃ paro vicchindati; evaṃ vicchindayamāno¹¹ satthārā cavati, dhammakkhānā cavati, gaṇā cavati, diṭṭhiyā cavati, paṭipadāya cavati, maggato cavati, evaṃ paraviechindanāya cavati.

¹ B^p thīravādā, *as usual*. ² B^p ñāyavādā, *as usual*.

³ S sīlabbatato.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p Si *v.l.* pavedhati; S sacevati.

⁵ S kammaṃ. ⁶⁻⁶ B^p Si *v.l.* pajappatī.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p patthayati-cca; S vittayati ca; PTS patthayatiḍha.

⁸ Si sīlabbattato; B^p sīlavatato. ⁹⁻⁹ S *om.*

¹⁰ S muñcanti . . . parimuñcanti, *as often*.

¹¹ S vicchindiyamāno.

Katham anabhisambhūṇanto cavati? Silaṃ anabhisambhūṇanto sīlato cavati, vattaṃ anabhisambhūṇanto vattato cavati, sīlabbatam anabhisambhūṇanto sīlabbatato cavati, evaṃ anabhisambhūṇanto cavatī ti, sace cuto sīlavatāto hoti.

¹ Sa vedhatī¹ kamma virādhayitvā ti. Sa vedhatī ti: sīlam vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbatam vā viraddham mayā, aparaddham mayā, khalitam mayā, galitam mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhati pavedhati² sampavedhatī ti, sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā ti. Puññābhisamkhāram vā³ apuññābhisamkhāram vā³ āneñjābhisamkhāram vā viraddham mayā, aparaddham mayā, khalitam mayā, galitam mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhati⁴ pavedhati sampavedhatī ti, sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā.

⁵ Sa jappatī⁵ patthayatī⁶ ca suddhin ti. Jappatī⁷ ti sīlam vā jappati⁸, vattaṃ vā jappati, sīlabbatam vā jappati pajappatī abhijappatī ti, sa jappati. Patthayatī ca suddhin ti sīlasuddhim vā pattheti, vattasuddhim vā pattheti, sīlabbatasuddhim vā pattheti piheti abhijappatī ti; sa jappatī patthayatī ca suddhim.

Satthā va hīno pavasaṃ ghāraṃhā ti yathā puriso gharato nikkhanto, satthena⁹ saha¹⁰ vasanto, satthā ohīno, taṃ vā sattham anubandhati sakaṃ vā gharam paccāgacchati¹¹; evaṃ eva so diṭṭhigatiko taṃ vā satthāram gaṇhāti, ¹²aññam vā satthāram gaṇhāti¹²; taṃ vā dhammakkhānam gaṇhāti, ¹²aññam vā dhammakkhānam gaṇhāti¹²; taṃ vā gaṇam gaṇhāti, ³aññam vā gaṇam gaṇhāti³; taṃ vā diṭṭhim gaṇhāti, aññam vā diṭṭhim gaṇhāti; taṃ vā paṭipadam gaṇhāti, aññam vā paṭipadam gaṇhāti; taṃ vā maggam gaṇhāti, aññam vā maggam gaṇhāti parāmasati

¹⁻¹ B^p S pavedhatī, here and below.

² S om.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ S vedati.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S pajappatī.

⁶ S pattiyati.

⁷ B^p S pajappatī.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ B^p ad. pavasaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ S paccāgacchati.

¹²⁻¹² S om.

abhinivisatī ti, satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sace euto sīlavatāto hoti,
sa vedhatī kamma virādhiyitvā,
sa jappatī patthayatī ca suddhiṃ
satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā ti.

Sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam
kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etam
suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno
virato care santim anuggahāya. 6.

Sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam ti sabbā sīlasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, sabbā vattasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, sabbā sīlabbatasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam.

Kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etam ti. Sāvajjakammam vuccati kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, anavajjakammam vuccati sukkaṃ sukkavipākam. Sāvajjañ ca kammam¹ anavajjañ ca kammam¹ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etam.

² *Suddhiṃ asuddhin*² ti *apatthayāno* ti. ¹ *Asuddhin* ti¹ asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, ³ *suddhiṃ*⁴ patthenti, pañca kāmaguṇe patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmaguṇe patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti; dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti³, pañca kāmaguṇe patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti, tedhātuke kusale dhamme patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmaguṇe patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, tedhātuke kusale dhamme patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti, kalyāṇaputhujjanā⁵ niyāmāvakkantiṃ patthenti, sekkhā agga-

1-1 Si om.

2-2 S suddhi asuddhī.

3-3 S om.

4 B^p *al.* nisuddhiṃ (vi° ?).5 B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakā.

dhammaṃ arabhattaṃ patthenti, arahattaṃ patte¹ arahā n' eva akusale dhamme pattheti, na pi pañca kāmaguṇe pattheti, na pi dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pattheti, na pi tedhātuke kusale dhamme pattheti, na pi niyāmāvakkantiṃ pattheti, na pi aggadhammaṃ arahattaṃ pattheti, patthanaṃ² samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ³ vītivatto, so vuṭṭhavāso cinnacaraṇo . . . pe⁴ . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, suddhiṃ asuddhiṃ ti apatthayaṇo.

Vīrato care santim anuggahāyā ti. *Vīrato* ti suddhisuddhiyā ārato⁵ vīrato paṭivīrato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho⁶ vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, vīrato. *Care* ti careyya vicareyya⁷ iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, vīrato care. *Santim anuggahāyā* ti. Santiyo vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni, diṭṭhisantiyo agraṇhanto aparāmasanto anabhinivisanto ti, vīrato care santim anuggahāya. Ten' āba Bhagavā:

Silabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbam
kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ
suddhiṃ asuddhiṃ⁸ ti apatthayaṇo
vīrato care santim anuggahāyā ti.

Ta m ū p a n i s s ā y a⁹ j i g u c c h i t a ṃ v ā
a t h a v ā p i¹⁰ d i ṭ ṭ h a ṃ v a¹⁰ s u t a ṃ m u t a ṃ v ā
u d d h a ṃ s a r ā s u d d h i ṃ a n u t t h u n a n t i¹¹
a v i t a t a ṇ h ā s e b h a v ā b h a v e s u. 7.

¹ B^p S arahatte patte.

² B^p S patthauā.

³ B^p S °pārihāni.

⁴ B^p jātijarāmarapaṃsāro; S atikkantajātijarāmarapaṃsāro.

⁵ B^p S ad. assa.

⁶ S nissaṭo.

⁷ B^p S vihareyya.

⁸⁻⁸ S suddhī visuddhī.

⁹ Si v.l. (following Fsb.) tapūpanissāya; the text points to tapū, but there are no vv. ll. in B^p or S.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S diṭṭhañ ca, here and below.

¹¹ S anutthananti.

Tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchavādā tapojigucchāsārā¹ ² tapojigucchāṃ nissitā² sammisitā³ allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā.

Athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ va ti diṭṭhaṃ vā diṭṭhasuddhiṃ vā sutāṃ vā sutasuddhiṃ vā mutāṃ vā mutasuddhiṃ vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhivā parāmasivā abhinivisitvā ti, athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā.

Uddhaṃsarā suddhim anutthunantī ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā. Katame te⁴ samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā? Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā accantasuddhikā saṃsārasuddhikā akiriya-diṭṭhikā⁵ sassata-vādā, ime te⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā, te saṃsārena⁷ suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ⁸ anutthunantī⁹ vadantī kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, uddhaṃsarā suddhim anutthunantī.

Acātataṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti. *Taṇhā* ti rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā. *Bhavābhavesū* ti bhavābhave kammabhave punabbhave⁷, kāmabhave kammabhave, kāmabhave punabbhave, rūpabhave kammabhave, rūpabhave punabbhave, arūpabhave kammabhave, arūpabhave punabbhave, punappunāṃ bhave punappunāṃ gatiyā punappunāṃ upapattiyā punappunāṃ paṭisandhiyā punappunāṃ attabhāvābhiniḃbattiyā. ¹⁰*Avītataṇhāse* ti¹⁰ avītataṇhā¹¹ avigataṇhā¹² acattataṇhā avantataṇhā⁸ amuttataṇhā appahīnataṇhā¹² appaṭinissaṭṭhataṇhā ti. avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

¹ S tapojigucchisārā.

²⁻² B^p tapojigucchānissitā; S °jigucchinissitā.

³ B^p ānissitā; S anissitā.

⁴ Si S om.

⁵ B^p akriyadiṭṭhikā; S kiriyadiṭṭhiyā.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S saṃsāre.

⁸ S om.

⁹ B^p S thunanti.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ S ad. ajjhattataṇhā.

¹² B^p S om.

Tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā
athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ muttaṃ vā
uddhaṃsarā suddhīṃ anuttthunanti
avītataṅhāse bhavābhavesū ti.

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni
saṃvedhitaṃ¹ vā² pi pakappitesu:
cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi,
sa kena vedhēyya kuhiṃ pajappe³? 8.

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni ti. Patthanā vuccati taṅhā. yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Patthayamānassā* ti patthayamānassa icchamānassa⁴ sādiyamānassa pihayamānassa abhijappayamānassā ti, patthayamānassa hi⁵. *Jappitāni* ti jappanā vuccati taṅhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlan ti. patthayamānassa hi jappitāni.

Samvedhitaṃ vā pi pakappitesū ti. Pakappanā ti dve pakappanā, taṅhāpakappanā ca, diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṅhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipakappanā⁶. Vatthu-acehedasaṃkino⁷ pi vedhenti, acchijjante pi vedhenti, acchinne pi vedhenti⁸; vatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino⁹ pi vedhenti, vipariṇāmate pi vedhenti, vipariṇāte pi vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhenti ti, saṃvedhitaṃ vā pi pakappitesu.

Cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi ti. *Yassā* ti arahato khīnāsavassa¹⁰ āgamanam gamanam⁵ gamanāgamanam kālam gati bhavābhavo cuti ca upapatti ca nibbatti ca bhedo ca jātijarāmarañam¹¹ n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti. pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā

¹ B^p pavedhitaṃ, S paveditaṃ, here and below.

² PTS cā.

³ PTS ca jappe, see below.

⁴ B^p S icchayamānassa.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ B^p S ad. pavedhitaṃ (S paveditaṃ) vā pi pakappitesū ti pakappitaṃ.

⁷ B^p S vatthum a^c.

⁸ B^p S ad. pakappitaṃ.

⁹ S vatthum vi .

¹⁰ B^p S ad. yassa gamanam.

¹¹ B^p S jāti ca jarāmarañā ca (S jarā ca).

abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi.

Sa kena vedheyya ¹ *kuhiṃ pajappe* ¹? ti, so ² kena rāgena vedheyya, kena dosena vedheyya, kena mohena vedheyya, kena mānena vedheyya, kāya ditṭhiyā vedheyya, kena uddhaccena vedheyya, kāya vicikicchāya vedheyya, kehi anusayehi vedheyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ³ ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anitṭhaṅgato ⁴ ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahinā; abhisamkhārānaṃ pahinattā, gatiyā kena vedheyya pavedheyya ⁵ nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisayiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññināsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, yena ⁶ vedheyya pavedheyya sampavedheyyā ti, sa kena vedheyya? *Kuhiṃ* ⁷ *pajappe* ti ⁷ kimhi jappeyya, ⁸ *kattha jappeyya* ⁸ *pajappeyya* abhiijappeyyā ti, sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe?

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni
samvedhitam vā pi pakappitesu:
cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi,
sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe? ti.

Yam āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke,
tam eva hīnaṃ ti paṇ' āhu aññe:
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. 9.

Yam āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke ti yaṃ dhammaṃ ditṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ visetthaṃ pānokkaṃ uttamaṃ

¹⁻¹ S kuhiṃ ca jappe.

² Si om.

³ S vinibaddho.

⁴ B^p anitṭhagato.

⁵ Si S om.

⁶ B^p S kena.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p vā jappeyya; S va jappe ti.

⁸⁻⁸ Si om.

pavaran ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voहारन्ती ti, yaṃ āhu dhammaṃ paramaṃ ti eke.

Tam eva hīnaṃ ti paṇ' āhu aññe ti tam eva dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmakāṃ etaṃ, jatukāṃ etaṃ, parittakāṃ etaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voहारन्ती ti, tam eva hīnaṃ ti paṇ' āhu aññe.

Sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ? ti imesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto¹ yāthāvo aviparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ ?

Sabb' eva hīne kusalā vadānā ti² sabb' eva hīne² samaṇabrāhmaṇā kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā³ nāṇavādā⁴ hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, sabb' eva hīne kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā⁵:

Yaṃ āhu dhammaṃ paramaṃ ti eke,
tam eva hīnaṃ ti paṇ' āhu aññe:
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ ?
Sabb' eva hīne kusalā vadānā ti.

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu
aññassa dhammaṃ paṇa hīnaṃ āhu,
evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti⁶
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim⁷ āhu saccaṃ. 10.

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhū ti sakaṃ hi⁸ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke⁹ samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ samattaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ anomaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu¹⁰ evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti¹⁰, evaṃ voहारन्ती ti, sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu.

¹ Si om.

³ B^p thīravādā.

⁵ B^p so nimmito.

⁷ Si sammatim, *always*.

⁹ S etc.

²⁻² S sabbe p' ime.

⁴ B^p nāyavādā.

⁶ B^p vivādayanti.

⁸ S om.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p pe.

Aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhū ti aññassa dhammaṃ ditṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmakā etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpaṃti, evaṃ voharanti ti. aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhu.

Evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti ti evaṃ gaḥetvā¹ gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sacce pahosī ti, evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccan ti sassato loko² . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇam āhu
aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhu,
evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti³
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccan ti.

Pa r a s s a c e v a m b h a y i t e n a h ī n o,
n a k o c i d h a m m e s u v i s e s i a s s a,
p u t h ũ h i a ñ ñ a s s a v a d a n t i d h a m m a ṃ
n i h i n a t o, s a m h i d a l h a ṃ v a d ā n ā. II.

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno ti parassa ce⁴ vambhayitakāraṇā ninditakāraṇā⁵ garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmakko jatukko paritto ti, parassa ce vambhayitena hīno.

Na koci dhammesu vīsesi assā ti dhammesu⁶ na koci aggo seṭṭho viṣeṭṭho pāmokkho uttamo pavaro assā ti, na koci dhammesu vīsesi assa.

¹ B^p S ad. uggahetvā.

² B^p S ad. idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccam, asassato loko.

³ B^p vivādayanti. ⁴ Si om. ⁵ Si S om. ⁶ S dhamme.

Puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ nihīnato ti bahukā¹ pi bahunnaṃ² dhammaṃ vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato: bahukā pi ekassa dhammaṃ vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato: eko pi bahunnaṃ³ dhammaṃ vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; eko pi ekassa dhammaṃ vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato ti, puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ nihīnato⁴.

Sambhi dalhaṃ vadānā ti. Dhammo sakāyanaṃ, diṭṭhi sakāyanaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyanaṃ, maggo sakāyanaṃ; sakāyane dalhavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti⁵, sambhi dalhaṃ vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Parassa ce vambhayaṭṭena hīno,
na koci dhammesu visesi assa,
puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ
nihīnato, sambhi dalhaṃ vadānā ti.

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva:
yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni.
⁶sabbepavādā⁶ tathivā bhaveyyuṃ.
suddhīhi⁷ nesam paccattam eva. 12.

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' evā ti. Katamā sadhammapūjā? Sakam satthāraṃ sakkaroti⁸ garukaroti⁹ māneti pūjeti: ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū ti; ayaṃ sadhammapūjā. Sakam dhammakkhānaṃ, sakam gaṇaṃ, sakam diṭṭhiṃ, sakam paṭipadaṃ, sakam maggaṃ sakkaroti garukaroti¹⁰ māneti pūjeti: ayaṃ maggo niyyāniko ti; ayaṃ

¹ S ca. ² B^p S bahunnaṃ. ³ S bahunnaṃ.

⁴ Si *ad.* ti. ⁵ B^p *ad.* nihīnato.

⁶⁻⁶ S sabb' eva vādā, *as* PTS and B^p S below.

⁷ B^p S pi, *always*. ⁸ S sakkaronti.

⁹ B^p garuṃ karoti; S garakaronti.

¹⁰ B^p garuṃ karoti.

sadhammapūjā. ¹Sadhammapūjā² ca panā tath' evā ti⁴
sadhammapūjā tathā tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā
ti, sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva.

Yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni ti. Dhammo sakāyanam,
diṭṭhi sakāyanam, paṭipadā sakāyanam, maggo sakāya-
nam; sakāyanāni pasamsanti thomenti kittenti vaṇṇenti
ti, yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni.

Sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyun ti sabbe pavādā tathā
tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā bhaveyyun ti, sabbe pa-
vādā tathivā bhaveyyun.

Suddhī hi nesam paccattam evā ti paccattam eva tesam
samanabrāhmaṇanam suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti
vimutti parimutti ti, suddhī hi nesam paccattam eva. Ten'
āha Bhagavā:

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva:
yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni,
sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyun,
suddhī hi nesam paccattam evā ti.

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitam,
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto.

na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam añ-
ñam. 13.

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthī ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo.
Brāhmaṇo ti sattannam dhammānam bāhitattā brāhma-
ṇo . . . pe . . . anissito³ tādi pavuccati⁴ brahmā. Na
brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthī ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā
n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyo, na para-
paccayo⁵, na parapaṭibaddhagu⁶ jānāti passati, asammū-
lho sampajāno patissato: sabbe samkhārā aniccā ti brāh-
maṇassa paraneyyatā n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo,
na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo, na parapaṭibaddhagu⁷

1-1 B^p om.

2 S om.

3 B^p S asito, as usual.4 B^p S ad, sa, as usual.

5 S ad, na paraṇayo.

6 B^p °bandhagū; S °pandagu.7 B^p °bandhagū; S parabandhagu.

jānāti passati, asammūlho sampajāno patissato: sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti brāhmaṇassa paraṇeyyatā¹ n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraṇeyyo. na parapattiyo. na parapaccayo. na parapaṭibaddhagu² jānāti passati. asammūlho sampajāno patissato ti. na brāhmaṇassa³ paraṇeyyam atthi³.

Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ ti. *Dhammesū* ti dvāsaṭṭhiditthigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā vicchinittvā⁴ vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. odhiggāho⁵ vilaggāho varaggāho koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccaṃ⁶ tathaṃ taccaṃ⁶ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittaṃ ti gahītaṃ parāmatṭhaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositāṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi⁷, na saṃvijjati. n' upalabbhati; palīnaṃ sammucchinnāṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppatikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ.

Tasmā vivādāni upātivatto ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā⁸, ditthikalāhāni ditthibhaṇḍanāni ditthiviggahāni⁹ ditthivivādāni ditthimedhagāni upātivatto atikkanto samatikkanto vītivatto ti, tasmā vivādāni upātivatto.

Na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammaṃ aññaṃ ti: aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ ditthiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ, aññaṃtra satipaṭṭhānehi. aññaṃtra sammappadhānehi, aññaṃtra iddhippādehi, aññaṃtra indriyehi. aññaṃtra balehi. aññaṃtra bojjhaṅgehi, aññaṃtra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ dhammaṃ na passati. na dakkhati. na oloketi, na nijjhā-

¹ S paraṇeyyathā.

² B^p ^cbandhagū; S ^cbandagu.

³⁻³ S paraṇameyyat' atthi.

⁴ S pavī'.

⁵ B^p S odhigāho.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S taccaṃ tathaṃ.

⁷ B^p S *ad.* na santi.

⁸ B^p S taṃnidānaṃ, *as often.*

⁹ B^p Sī *om.*

yati, na upaparikkhatī ti, na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇassa paraṇeyyam¹ atthi
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,
na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ ti.

Jānāmi passāmi, tath' eva etaṃ:
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ,
addakkhi² ce, ³kiṃ hi³ tumassa tena?
atisitvā aññaṃ vadanti suddhiṃ. 14.

Jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etaṃ ti. *Jānāmi* ti paracittañāṇena vā jānāmi pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā jānāmi. *Passāmi* ti maṃsacakkhunā vā passāmi, dibbena vā cakkhunā passāmi. *Tath' eva etaṃ* ti etaṃ⁴ tathaṃ tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthavaṃ aviparittan ti. jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etaṃ.

Diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti: sassato loko, idaṃ eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idaṃ eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti ti. diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ.

Addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tenā ? ti. *Addakkhi* ti paracittañāṇena vā addakkhi, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā addakkhi; maṃsacakkhunā vā addakkhi, dibbena vā cakkhunā addakkhi ti, addakkhi ce. *Kiṃ hi tumassa tenā* ti tassa tena dassanena kiṃ kathaṃ dukkhapariññā⁵ atthi? Na samudayassa pahānaṃ atthi, na maggabhāvanā atthi,

¹ S paraṇeyyam.

² B^p S adakkhi, *here and below*.

³⁻³ S kiñci.

⁴ B^p Si om.

⁵ S adukkhapatiññā.

na phalasaecchikiriyaṃ atthi, na rāgassa samuechedapahānaṃ atthi, na dosassa samuechedapahānaṃ atthi, na mohassa samuechedapahānaṃ atthi, na kilesānaṃ samuechedapahānaṃ atthi, na saṃsāravatṭassa ucchedo¹ atthi ti, addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena ?

Atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhin ti te titthiyā² suddhimaggam visuddhimaggam parisuddhimaggam vodātamaggam parivodātamaggam³ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā vītivattitvā, aññatra satipatṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra bojjhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhim. Athavā Buddhā ca buddhasāvakaṃ ca paccekabuddhā ca tesam titthiyānaṃ⁴ asuddhimaggam avisuddhimaggam aparisuddhimaggam avodātamaggam aparivodātamaggam⁵ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā vītivattitvā, catūhi satipatṭhānehi, catūhi sammappadhānehi, catūhi iddhippādehi, pañcahi indriyehi, pañcahi balehi, sattahi bojjhaṅgehi, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena, suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhim. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Jānāmi passāmi, tath' eva etaṃ:
ditthiyā eke paccenti suddhim,
addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena ?
atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhin ti.

Passaṃ naraṃ dakkhati⁶ nāmarūpaṃ,
disvāna vāññassati⁷ tāni-m-eva:
kāmaṃ bahum passatu appakam vā,
na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadanti. 15.

¹ B^p S upacchedo. ² B^p titthiyā; Si S ditthiyā. *see below*.

³ B^p ? S pariyo°. ⁴ Si ditthiyānaṃ; S ditthiyā.

⁵ Si *om.*; B^p S apariyo°. ⁶ S dakkhi; PTS dakkhiti.

⁷ B^p S vā ñayati *here and below*; PTS *v.l.* c' aññassati.

Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ ti. *Passaṃ naro*¹ ti paracittañāṇena vā passanto, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā passanto, maṃsacakkhunā vā passanto, dibbena² vā cakkhunā² passanto, ³*nāmarūpaṃ* ñeva³ *dakkhati* niccato sukhato attato; na tesam dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgamam vā assādam vā ādinavam vā nissaraṇam vā dakkhati ti, *passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ*.

Disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-evā ti. ⁴*Disvā* ti⁴ paracittañāṇena vā disvā, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā disvā, maṃsacakkhunā vā disvā, dibbena vā cakkhunā disvā, nāmarūpaṃ ñeva disvā, ñassati⁵ niccato sukhato attato; na tesam dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgamam vā assādam vā ādinavam vā nissaraṇam vā ñassati⁶ ti, *disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva*.

Kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā ti kāmaṃ bahukaṃ vā passanto nāmarūpaṃ appakaṃ vā niccato sukhato attato ti, *kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā*.

Na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti ti. *Kusalā* ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjaṅgakuśalā maggakuśalā phalakuśalā nibbānakusalā, te kuśalā paracittañāṇena vā pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā maṃsacakkhunā vā dibbena vā cakkhunā nāmarūpadassanena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ na vadanti, na kathenti, na bhaṇanti, na dīpayanti; na voḥaranti ti, na hi tena suddhiṃ kuśalā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

*Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ,
disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva:
kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā,
na hi tena suddhiṃ kuśalā vadanti ti.*

¹ B^p S *ad.* dakkhati.

²⁻² B^p S cakkhunā vā, *here and below*.

³⁻³ B^p S nāmarūpaṃ yeva.

⁴⁻⁴ S *om.* ⁵ B^p S ñāyati.

⁶ B^p S ñāyati.

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo¹
 pakappitaṃ² ditṭhi purekkharāno.
 yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ³ vadāno
 suddhivado⁴ tattha tath' addasā
 so. 16.

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo ti. Sasso loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti *nivissavādī*; assasso loko⁵ . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti nivissavādī. *Na hi subbināyo* ti nivissavādī dubbināyo duññāpayo⁶ dummijjhāpayo duppekkhāpayo duppasādayo ti, nivissavādī na hi subbināyo.

Pakappitaṃ ditṭhi purekkharāno ti⁷ ⁸ pakappitaṃ abhisamkhatam saṅghapitaṃ⁸ ditṭhim purakkhato purato⁹ katvā carati; ditṭhidhajo ditṭhiketū ditṭhādhipateyyo ditṭhiyā parivārito carati ti, pakappitaṃ ditṭhi purekkharāno.

Yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ vadāno ti. *Yaṃ nissito* ti¹⁰ yaṃ satthāram dhammakkhānam gaṇam ditṭhim paṭipadam maggam nissito sammissito¹¹ allino upagato ajjhosito adhimutto ti, yaṃ nissito. *Tatthā* ti sakāya ditṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciya, sakāya laddhiyā. *Subhaṃ vadāno* ti subhavādo sobhavādo paṇḍitavādo dhīravādo ñānavādo hetuvādo lakkhavādo kāraṇavādo ṭhānavādo sakāya laddhiyā ti, yaṃ nissito tattha subhaṃ vadāno.

Suddhivado tattha tath' addasā so ti. *Suddhivado* ti

¹ S suppināyo *here and below*; PTS suddhināyo *v.l.* suppināyo, subbināyo.

² B^p S pakappitā *here and below*. PTS *v.l.* pakampitā, pakappatam. ³ S subhā.

⁴ S suddhivado; *below* B^p has sometimes suddhivādo *in the stanza*. ⁵ S *ad.* ti.

⁶ B^p duppaññāpayo; S dubbaññāpayo.

⁷ B^p S *ad.* kappitā.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S pakappitā abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā (S satṭhipitā).

⁹ B^p S *om.* ¹⁰ S *om.* ¹¹ B^p S anissito (=ānissito).

suddhivādo visuddhivādo parisuddhivādo vodātavādo pari-
yodātavādo; athavā suddhidassano visuddhidassano pari-
suddhidassano vodātadassano pariyodātadassano ti. sud-
dhiṃ vado. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā,
sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā. ¹*Tath' addasā so ti*¹ ta-
tham tacchaṃ bhūtam yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti addassa²
addakkhi apassi paṭivijjhi ti. suddhiṃvado tattha tath'
addasā so. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo
pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno,
yaṃ nissito. tattha subhaṃ vadāno
suddhiṃvado tattha tath' addasā so ti.

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ
na diṭṭhisārī. na pi ñāṇabandhu,
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo³ puthujjā
upekkhatī⁴, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe⁵. 17.

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkham ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhe-
po. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāh-
maṇo . . . pe . . . anissito⁶ tādi pavuccate⁷ brahmā.
Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . .
pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikap-
po. *Samkhā* vuccati ñāṇam, yā paññā⁸ pajānanā . . .
pe⁹ . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Na brāh-
maṇo kappam upeti saṃkham* ti brāhmaṇo saṃkhāya jā-
nitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā:
¹⁰sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti¹¹
. . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ
nirodhadhamman ti saṃkhāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā
vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā¹⁰ taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhi-

1-1 B^p S om.

2 Si om.

3 Si sammutiyo, as usual.

4 PTS upekkhati.

5 S uggahaṇanti-m-aññe; PTS uggahaṇanta-m-aññe.

6 B^p asito S assito.7 B^p S ad, sa.

8 S saṃñā.

9 B^p S om.

10-10 S om.

11 B^p om.

kappam vā na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti. na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkham.

Na ditṭhisārī na pi nāṇabandhū ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nāṇagginā daddhāni; so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati, na pi tam diṭṭhigataṃ sārato pacceti paccāgacchati ti, na diṭṭhisārī. *Na pi nāṇabandhū* ti aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇena vā pañcābhiññāṇena¹ vā micchāñāṇena vā taṇhābandham vā diṭṭhibandham vā na karoti, na janeti, na sañjaneti, na nibbatteti, nābhinibbatteti ti, na diṭṭhisārī na pi nāṇabandhu.

Ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā ti. ²*Ñatvā* ti² ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti. ñatvā ca so. *Sammutiyo* ti vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni³. *Puthujjā* ti puthujjanehi janitā vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā. ⁴*puthunāṇā-janehi janitā* vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti. ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā.

Upekkhatī uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti, arahā upekkhati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, upekkhatī uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkham
na diṭṭhisārī, na pi nāṇabandhu,
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā
upekkhatī, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

¹ *Codd.* pañcabhi°.

²⁻² B^p Sī *om.*

³ B^p S *ad.* diṭṭhisammutiyo.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p puthunāṇā jātiyā; S puthunāṇā pātigatiyā.

Visajja¹ ganthāni² munīdha loke
vivādajātesu na vaggasārī
santo asantesu upekkhako so
anuggaho, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. 18.

*Visajja ganthāni*³ *munīdha loke* ti. ⁴*Ganthā* ti⁴ cattāro ganthā: abhijjhā kāyagantho⁵, byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho; idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo, abhijjhā kāyagantho; paravādesu āghāto appaccayo, byāpādo kāyagantho; attano sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbatam vā parāmasati⁶, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho; attano diṭṭhi⁷, idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Visajjā ti ganthe⁸ vossajjitvā vā⁹ visajja; athavā ganthe gathite¹⁰ bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā visajja. ¹¹Yathā veyham¹² vā ratham vā sakaṭam vā sandamānikam vā sajjam visajjam¹³ karonti vikopenti, evam eva ganthe vossajjitvā vā visajja; athavā ganthe gathite¹⁴ bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā visajja¹¹. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, ¹⁵yā paññā pajānanā¹⁵ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticea so muni. *Idhā* ti imissā diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . imasmiṃ manussaloke ti, visajja ganthāni munīdha loke.

Vivādajātesu na vaggasārī ti vivādajātesu¹⁶ ¹⁷sañjātesu nibbattesu abhinibbattesu pātubhūtesu¹⁷, chandāgatim gacchantesu dosāgatim gacchantesu¹⁸ mohāgatim gae-

¹ B^p S vissajja, *here and below*. ² B^p gandhāni; S gaṇha.

³ B^p gandhāni; S gaṇhāni.

⁴⁻⁴ Si *om.*; B^p S ganthā ti, *here and below*.

⁵ B^p S °gandho, *here and below*. ⁶ S parāmāsanti.

⁷ B^p S diṭṭhim abhiniveso kāyagantho.

⁸ B^p S gandhe, *here and below*. ⁹ B^p S *om.*

¹⁰ B^p S gadhite, *here and below*, and B^p *ad.* gaṇhite (= gandhite). ¹¹⁻¹¹ S *om.* ¹² Si veyham.

¹³ B^p vissajjam. ¹⁴ B^p *ad.* gandhite. ¹⁵⁻¹⁵ B^p S *om.*

¹⁶ B^p S vivāde jāte. ¹⁷⁻¹⁷ B^p S sañjāte . . . pātubhūte.

¹⁸ B^p S *insert here* bhayāgatim gacchantesu.

chantesu bhayāgatiṃ gacchantesu na chandāgatiṃ gacchati. na dosāgatiṃ gacchati¹. na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati,² na mānavasena gacchati². na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na amuṣayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati samhariyatī ti, vivādajātesu na vaggasārī.

Santo asantesu upekkhako so ti. Santo ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā santo . . . pe . . . sabbakusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo. *Asantesu* ti asantesu anupasantesu avūpasantesu anibbutesu apaṭipassaddhesū ti, santo asantesu. *Upekkhako so* ti arahā chalaṅgupekkhāya samannāgato: cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kālaṃ kaṃkhati bhāvito sudanto³ ti, santo asantesu upekkhako so.

Anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena⁴ gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti⁴; arahā upekkhati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Visajja ganthāni munidha loke
vivadajātesu na vaggasārī
santo asantesu upekkhako so
anuggaho, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubbam
na chandagū no pi nivissavādi.
sa vipparamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro
na limpāti loke anattagarahī. 19.

¹ B^p S insert here na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

²⁻² Si om.

³ B^p S santo.

⁴⁻¹ B^p S gaṇhante parāmasante abhinivisante.

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubban ti. *Pubbāsavā* vuccanti atītā¹ rūpaṃ vedanā¹ saññā saṃkhārā viññāpaṃ². Atīte saṃkhāre ārabba ye kilesā uppajjeyyūṃ, te kilese *hitvā* cajjitvā³ pariccajjitvā⁴ pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti. *pubbāsave hitvā. Nave akubban* ti. *Navā* vuccanti paccuppannā¹ rūpaṃ vedanā¹ saññā saṃkhārā viññāpaṃ⁵; paccuppanne saṃkhāre ārabba chandaṃ⁶ akubbamāno, pemaṃ akubbamāno, rāgaṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asañjanayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhiniibbattayamāno⁷ ti *pubbāsāve hitvā nave akubban*.

Na chandaḡū no pi nivissavādī ti. ⁸*Na chandaḡū* ti⁸ na chandaḡatiṃ gacchati, na dosāḡatiṃ gacchati, na mohāḡatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāḡatiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na udhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati ti, na chandaḡū. *No pi nivissavādī* ti sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti⁹ nivissavādī; ¹⁰asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti¹⁰ . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti nivissavādī ti, na chandaḡū no pi nivissavādī.

Sa vip̄pamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nāḡagginā daḡḡhāni; so diṭṭhigatehi vip̄pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā¹¹ viharati ti¹¹. ¹²*Dhīro* ti¹² dhīro paṇḡito paññavā buddhimāññaṃ vihbāvī medhāvī ti, sa vip̄pamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro.

Na limpātī loke anattaḡarahī ti. *Lepo*¹³ ti dve lepā. taṃ ḡālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṃ ḡālepo

1-1 B^p S rūpaṃ^o.

3 B^p S cajjitvā.

5 B^p S viññāpaṃ.

7 B^p S anabhi^o.

9 S *ad.* na.

11-11 B^p S viharati.

2 B^p viññāpaṃ; S viññāna.

4 B^p pariccajjitvā.

6 B^p khantiṃ; S *om.*

8-8 B^p S *om.*

10-10 B^p *om.*

12-12 S *om.*

13 B^p lepā.

. . . pe . . . ayaṃ ditṭhilepo. Tassa taṇhālepo pahīno, ditṭhilepo paṭinissatṭho¹; taṇhālepassa pahīnattā, ditṭhilepassa paṭinissatṭhattā. anupalitto²; apāyāloke na limpati. manussaloke na limpati. devaloke na limpati. khandhaloke na limpati. dhātuloke na limpati. āyatanaloke na limpati. na saṃlimpati.³ n' upalimpatti⁴. alitto asaṃlitto⁵ anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā⁶ viharatī ti⁶. na limpatī loke.

Anattagarahī ti dvīhi kāraṇehi attānaṃ garahati; katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ kattatā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati? Kattaṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ.⁷ akattaṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti attānaṃ garahati; kattaṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ, kattaṃ me manoduccaritaṃ, katto me pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . katā me micchādītṭhi, akatā me sammādītṭhī ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati. Athavā sīlesu 'mhi⁸ na paripūrakārī⁸ ti attānaṃ garahati; indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti; bhojane 'amattaññu 'mhī⁹ ti; jāgariyam¹⁰ ananuyutto¹¹ ti; na satisampajaññena¹² sammāgato ti; abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti; abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti. abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti; abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti; abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti; abhāvitā me satta bojḅhaṅgā ti; abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti; dukkhaṃ me aparināṅātan ti; dukkhasamudayo me appahīno ti; maggo me abhāvito ti; nirodho me asacchikato ti attānaṃ garahati; ¹³ evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati¹³. Evaṃ attagarahiyaṃ¹⁴ kammaṃ akubbamaṅo ajanayamaṅo asaṅ-

¹ B^p S *ad.* tassa.

² B^p S *om.*

³ B^p S palimpatti.

⁴ B^p S na upa^o.

⁵ B^p apalitto.

⁶⁻⁶ S viharati.

⁷ S ^oduccaritaṃ ti.

⁸⁻⁸ S ap^o.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p 'mhi amattaññu.

¹⁰ B^p jāgariyamhi; S jāgariyā. ¹¹ Si S anuyutto.

¹² B^p *ad.* 'mhi.

¹³⁻¹³ Si *om.*

¹⁴ B^p attagarahitayidaṃ; Si attānaṃ garaḅhiyaṃ; S attānaṃ garahati na yi.

janayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno¹ anat-
tagarahī ti, na limpatī loke anattagarahī. Ten' āha
Bhagavā:

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubbaṃ
na chandagū no pi nivissavādi.
sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro
na limpatī loke anattagarahī ti.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ² va³ sutam mutam
vā.

⁴sa panna bhāro⁴ muni vippamutto⁵
na kappiyo⁶ nūparato na patthiyo ti
Bhagavā ti. 20.

*Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ⁷ va⁸
sutam mutam vā ti.* Senā vuccati mārasenā, kāyaduccari-
tam mārasenā, vacīduccaritam mārasenā, manoduccari-
tam mārasenā, rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho
paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sā-
rambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe
duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā,
sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā mārasenā. Vuttam h' etam
Bhagavatā:

*Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyārati⁹ vuccati.
tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.
Pañcamaṃ thīnamiddhan te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati.
sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te aṭṭhamo.

* Sn. 436-439; cf. p. 96.

¹ B^p anibbatta°; S anabhinibbatta°.

² S diṭṭhiñ.

³ S ca (B^p too below).

⁴— Si sampanna° (below sa p°): S sampaññabhāvo.

⁵ PTS vippayutto.

⁶ Si kampiyo (see below).

⁷ B^p S diṭṭhañ.

⁸ B^p S ca.

⁹ B^p S dutiyā arati.

Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso,
 yo e' attānaṃ sanukkamse pare ca avajānāti.
 Esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhīppahāraṇī¹,
 na naṃ² asūro jināti, chetvā³ ca⁴ labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca mārasenā, sabbe ca
 paṭisenikarā kilesā jītā⁵ ca parājītā ca bhaggā vippaluttā
 parammukhā, so vuccati visenibhūto.

So diṭṭhe visenibhūto, sute mute viññāte visenibhūto ti,
 sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci⁶ diṭṭhaṃ va⁶
 sutam⁷ mutaṃ vā.

Su paṇṇabhāro muni vippamutto ti. Bhāro⁸ ti tayo
 bhārā, khandhabhāro kilesabhāro abhisamkharabhāro.

Katamo khandhabhāro? Paṭisandhiyā rūpaṃ vedanā
 saññā samkhārā viññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ khandhabhāro.

Katamo kilesabhāro? Rāgo doso moho . . . pe . . .
 sabbākusalābhisamkharā, ayaṃ kilesabhāro.

Katamo abhisamkharabhāro? Puññābhisamkharo apuñ-
 ñābhisamkharo aṇeñjābhisamkharo; ayaṃ abhisamkhā-
 rabhāro.

Yato khandhabhāro ca kilesabhāro ca abhisamkhāra-
 bhāro ca pahinā honti, uechinnamulā tālavatthukatā ana-
 bhāvaṃ gatā⁹ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, so vuccati paṇṇa-
 bhāro¹⁰ patitabhāro oropitabhāro samoropitabhāro¹¹ nik-
 khittabhāro paṭipassaddhabhāro. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati
 ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā vicayo paricayo¹¹ dhammavi-
 cayo sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā¹² paṇḍi-
 caṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhavyā¹³ eintā upaparikkhā
 bhūri medhā parināyikā vipassanā sampajaññaṃ patodo
 paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsattaṃ paññā-
 pāsādo paññā-āloko. paññā-obhāso paññāpajjoto paññā-

¹ B^p S °pahāriṇī.

² B^p taṃ. ³ B^p S jīvā.

⁴ S pi.

⁵ B^p sañjītā; S bhañjītā.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S diṭṭhañ ca.

⁷ B^p S ad. vā.

⁸ B^p bhārā.

⁹ B^p S katā.

¹⁰ S sampanna°.

¹¹ S om.

¹² Si paccuppa°.

¹³ S vebhavyaṃ.

ratanam amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monapatto ti¹.

Tiṇi moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyam vacīmoneyyam manomoneyyam.

Katamam kāyamoneyyam? Tividhānam² kāyaduccaritanam pahānam kāyamoneyyam, tividham kāyasucaritam³ kāyamoneyyam, kāyārammanam⁴ ñāṇam kāyamoneyyam¹, kāyapariññā kāyamoneyyam, pariññā-sahagato maggo kāyamoneyyam, kāye chandarāgassa pahānam kāyamoneyyam, kāyasamkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti kāyamoneyyam. Idam kāyamoneyyam.

⁵ Katamam vacīmoneyyam? Catubbidhānam⁶ vacīduccaritanam pahānam vacīmoneyyam, catubbidham vacīsucaritam vacīmoneyyam, vācārammanam⁷ ñāṇam vacīmoneyyam, vācāpariññā vacīmoneyyam, pariññā-sahagato maggo vacīmoneyyam, vācāya chandarāgassa pahānam vacīmoneyyam, vacīsamkhāranirodho⁵ dutiyajjhānasamāpatti vacīmoneyyam. Idam vacīmoneyyam.

Katamam manomoneyyam? Tividhānam⁸ manoduccaritanam pahānam manomoneyyam; tividham manosucaritam manomoneyyam; cittārammanam⁹ ñāṇam manomoneyyam; citta-pariññā manomoneyyam; citte chandarāgassa pahānam manomoneyyam; cittasamkhāranirodho saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti manomoneyyam. Idam manomoneyyam.

* Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuninī manomuniṃ anāsavaṃ, muninī moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ. Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuninī manomuniṃ anāsavaṃ, muninī moneyyasampannaṃ āhu nihātapaṇkan ti.

* Itv. § 67.

¹ B^p om.

³ S kāyaduccaritā.

⁵⁻⁵ S om.

⁷ B^p °ārammaṇe.

⁹ B^p S °ārammaṇe.

² B^p tividham; S om.

⁴ B^p S °ārammaṇe.

⁶ B^p catubbidha.

⁸ B^p tividha; S tividham.

Imehi moneyyehi dhammehi¹ samannāgatā cha munayo: āgāramunayo² anāgāramunayo³ sekkhamunayo asekkhamunayo paccakamunayo munimunino.

Katame āgāramunayo⁴? Ye te āgārikā ditṭhapadā viññātasāsanā, ime āgāramunayo.

Katame anāgāramunayo³? Ye te pabbajitā ditṭhapadā viññātasāsanā, ime anāgāramunayo³.

Satta sekkhā sekkhamunayo, arahanto asekkhamunayo, paccakabuddhā paccakamunino, munimunino tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā.

* Na monena munī hoti mūlharūpo aviddasu⁵.
yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito.
Pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni, tena so muni;
yo munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccati.
† Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā⁶ dhammaṃ
ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke
devamanussehi pūjito.
yo so saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

Vip̄pamutto ti munino rāgā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; dosā cittaṃ, mohā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṅkhārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ ti, sa paṇḍabhāro muni vip̄pamutto.

Na kappiyo nūparato, na patthiyo⁷ ti Bhagavā ti. Kappo⁸ ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca ditṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ ditṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, ditṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, ditṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā, taṇhā-

* Dh̄p. 268, 269.

† Sn. 527.

¹ S om.

² B^p āgāramunino; S agāramuṇino; B^p °munino, S °munino *throughout*.

³ S anagāramuṇino.

⁴ B^p āgāramunino; S agārikamunino.

⁵ Si avindisu.

⁶ B^p S *ad.* sabbaṃ.

⁷ S pattiyo, *here and below*.

⁸ B^p kappā, S kappa.

kappaṃ vā ditṭhikappaṃ vā na kappeti, na janeti, na sañjaneti, na nibbatteti, nābhinibbatteti ti, *na kappiyo*. *Nūparato*¹ ti sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti; kalyāṇaputhujjanam² upādāya satta³ sekkhā, appattassa pattiyā³, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, āramanti viramanti paṭiviramanti; arahā ārato assa⁴ virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho⁵ vipparamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, *na kappiyo nūparato*. *Na patthiyo* ti. Patthanā⁶ vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. ⁷Yass' esā⁷ patthanā⁸ pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipas-saddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā dadḍhā, so vuccati na patthiyo. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhagarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhajī vibhajī paṭivibhajī⁹ dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā; bhavānam antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti⁴ Bhagavā¹⁰; bhāvitasīlo ti⁴, bhāvitacitto ti⁴, bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhāgī¹¹ vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni¹² vijanavātāni manus-sarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni ti¹³ Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsānagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam, catunnam appamaññānam, catunnam arūpasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā¹⁴ aṭṭhamnam vimokkhānam¹⁴, aṭṭhamnam abhibhāyatanānam, navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bha-

¹ S noparato.² B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakam.³⁻³ S sā āpattiyā.⁴ B^p S om.⁵ S nissato, *as usual*.⁶ S pattanā *always*.⁷⁻⁷ S yassa so.⁸ B^p S *ad*, taṇhā.⁹ B^p pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.¹⁰ S om.¹¹ S bhājī.¹² B^p appanighosāni.¹³ S °sarūppāni.¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^p om.

gavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ, dasannaṃ kasiṇasamāpattīnaṃ. ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ¹ tathāgatabalānaṃ, catunnaṃ vesārajjanaṃ, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ, chaṇṇaṃ abhiññānaṃ², chaṇṇaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhāgavā³. *Bhagavā* ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ⁴ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālōhitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ: vimokkhantikaṃ etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā, sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,
 yaṃ kiñci⁵ diṭṭhaṃ va⁵ suttaṃ mutaṃ vā,
 sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto
 na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti.

TERASAMO⁶ MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO⁷.

¹ S *ad.* vā. ² B^p abhiññāpānaṃ; S abhiññānānaṃ.

³ S *ad.* bhāgī vā. ⁴ S *ad.* na.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p diṭṭhañ ca; S diṭṭhiñ ca. ⁶ B^p S *om.*

⁷ B^p S samatto terasamo.

CUDDASAMO¹ TUVATAKASUTTANIDDESO².

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ
vivekaṃ³ santipadañ ca mahesiṃ:
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu⁴
anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñci. 1.

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ ti. *Pucchā* ti tisso pucchā, adit̥thajotanā pucchā, dit̥thasamsandanā pucchā, vimaticchedanā pucchā.

Katamā adit̥thajotanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ añātāṃ⁵ hoti adit̥thaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāritaṃ, tassa ñānāya⁶ dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañhaṃ⁷ pucchati; ayaṃ adit̥thajotanā pucchā.

Katamā dit̥thasamsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ ñātāṃ⁸ hoti dit̥thaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ⁹, aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ samsandanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ dit̥thasamsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimaticchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā samsāyapakkhanto hoti vimatipakkhanto dvelhakajāto: evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho ti; so¹⁰ vimaticchedanatthāya¹¹ pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ vimaticchedanā pucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, manussapucchā amanussapucchā nimmitapucchā.

¹ B^p S om. ² B^p °sutti-anukat̥thi; S °sutti-anukkathi.

³ S ad. va.

⁴ S ad. ti.

⁵ B^p S aññātāṃ.

⁶ S ñāṇassa.

⁷ Si pañham usually.

⁸ S ñāṇaṃ.

⁹ S om.

¹⁰ S tisso.

¹¹ S °chedanayatthāya.

Katamā manussapucchā? Manussā Buddhaṃ bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, bhikkhū pucchanti, bhikkhuniyo pucchanti, upāsakā pucchanti, upāsikāyo pucchanti, rājāno pucchanti, khattiyā pucchanti, brāhmaṇā pucchanti, vessā pucchanti, suddā pucchanti, gahaṭṭhā pucchanti, pabbajitā pucchanti; ayaṃ manussapucchā.

Katamā amanussapucchā? Amanussā Buddhaṃ bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, nāgā pucchanti, supañṇā pucchanti, yakkhā pucchanti, asurā pucchanti, gandhabbā pucchanti, mahārājāno pucchanti, indā pucchanti, brahmāṇo pucchanti, devatāyo pucchanti, ayaṃ amanussapucchā.

Katamā nimmitapucchā? Yaṃ bhagavā rūpaṃ abhinimmināti¹ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahīnindriyaṃ, so nimmito Buddhaṃ bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchati, bhagavā tassa² viśajjeti; ayaṃ nimmitapucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā³ anāgatapucchā⁴ ubhayatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, diṭṭhadhammikatthapucchā samparāyikatthapucchā ubhayatthapucchā⁵.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, anavajjatthapucchā nikkilesatthapucchā⁶ vodānatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā anāgatapucchā paccuppannapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, ajjhattapucchā bahiddhāpucchā ujjhattabahiddhāpucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, kusalapucchā akusalapucchā abyākatapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, khandhapucchā dhātupucchā āyatana-pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, satipaṭṭhānapucchā saṃmappadhānapucchā iddhippādapucchā.

¹ B^p (?) Si abhinimmināti. ² Si om. ³ B^p S attatthap^o.

⁴ B^p S paratthap^o. ⁵ B^p S paramatthap^o.

⁶ B^p S nikkhepatthap^o.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, indriyapucchā balapucchā bojjaṅgapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, maggapucchā phalapucchā¹ nibbānapucchā.

Pucchāmi taṃ ti taṃ² pucchāmi, taṃ yācāmi, taṃ ajjhesāmi³, taṃ pasādemī, taṃ⁴ kathayassu me⁴ ti, pucchāmi taṃ.

*Ādiccabandhuṃ*⁵ ti ādicco vuccati suriyo. Suriyo Gotamo gottena, bhagavā pi Gotamo gottena. Bhagavā suriyassa gottañātako⁶ gottabandhu, tasmā Buddho ādiccabandhū ti, pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ.

*Vivekaṃ santipadaṃ*⁷ ca mahesin ti. *Viveko*⁸ ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko⁹ upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbataṃ kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Kāyena ca¹⁰ vivitto¹¹ viharati. So eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyam kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; ayam kāyaviveko.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Dutiyam¹² jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ākāśānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāśānañcāyatanaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanaññāya¹³ cittaṃ vivittaṃ

¹ Si B^p balap°.

² S om.

³ S ajjhosāmi.

⁴⁻⁴ S kathayāmi suṇāmi.

⁵ B^p S adiccabandhu.

⁶ S gottena ñātako.

⁷ S santiparam.

⁸ B^p S vivekā; cf. p. 26.

⁹ Si B^p vitta°.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ B^p S vivittena.

¹² S dutiya, and below tatiya, etc.

¹³ S viññānam māciyanam samāpannassa saññāya.

hoti. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṃñāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Sotāpannassa sakāyaditthiyā vicikicchāya silabbataparāmāsā¹ ditthānusoṇṇāya vicikicchānusoṇṇāya tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Sakadāgāmiṃssa olārikakāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā olārikakāmarāgānusoṇṇāya paṭighānusoṇṇāya tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Anāgāmiṃssa aṇusahagatakāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā¹ aṇusahagatakāmarāgānusoṇṇāya paṭighānusoṇṇāya tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya² mānānusoṇṇāya bhavarāgānusoṇṇāya avijjānusoṇṇāya tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbaniṃmittehi³ cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; ayaṃ cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti⁴ kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ: yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakatthakāyānaṃ⁵ nekkhammābhiraṭṭānaṃ⁶; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodānapattānaṃ; upadhiviveko ca¹ nirūpadhīnaṃ⁷ viśamkhāragatānaṃ.

Santi ti ekena ākārena santi pi, santipadaṃ pi taññeva amataṃ, nibbānaṃ yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Santaṃ etaṃ padaṃ paṇītaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti⁸. Athavā⁹ aparena ākārena ye dhammā

* Cf. A. v, 8, 110, 320, 322, 354.

¹ S om.

² Si avijjā.

³ Si °nimittena.

⁴ B^p S vuccati.

⁵ B^p S vivekatthak^o.

⁶ B^p nikkhamā^o; S nikkhammā^o.

⁷ B^p S puggalānaṃ.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ B^p S atha.

santādhigamāya santiphusanāya santisacchikiriyaṃ samvattanti. seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañca' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime vuccanti santipadaṃ¹ tānapadaṃ² lenapadaṃ³ sarānapadaṃ⁴ abhayapadaṃ⁵ accutapadaṃ⁶ amatapadaṃ⁷ nibbānapadaṃ⁸.

⁹ *Mahesi* ti. Mahesi⁹ Bhagavā : mahantaṃ silakkhandhaṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahantaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ, mahantaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ, mahantaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ¹⁰, mahantaṃ vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhaṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahato tamokāyassa padānaṃ, mahato vipallāsassa pabbhedaṃ¹¹, mahato taṇhāsallassa abbūhanaṃ¹², mahato ditṭhisamghātassa¹³ vinivedhanaṃ, mahato mānadhajassa pavāhanaṃ, mahato abhisamkhārassa vūpasamaṃ¹⁴, mahato oghassa nitthāraṃ, mahato bhārassa nikkhepanaṃ, mahato samsāravaṭṭassa upacchedaṃ, mahato santāpassa nibbāpauṃ, mahato parilāhassa paṭippassaddhiṃ, mahato dhammadhajassa ussāpauṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahante satipaṭṭhāne, mahante sammappadhāne, mahante iddhippāde, mahantāni indriyāni, mahantāni balāni, mahante bojjhaṅge, mahantaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, mahantaṃ paramatthaṃ, amataṃ nibbānaṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahesakkhehi vā sattehi esito gavesito pariyesito kahaṃ Buddho, kahaṃ bhagavā, kahaṃ devadevo, kahaṃ narāsabho ti mahesī ti, vivekaṃ santipadaṃ ca mahesiṃ.

Kathaṃ discvā nibbāti bhikkhū ti. Kathaṃ discvā passivā

¹ S padaṃ.

³ S lenaṃ p^o.

⁵ S abhayaṃ p^o.

⁷ S amataṃ p^o.

⁹⁻⁹ Si mahesiṃ ti mahesiṃ.

¹¹ B^p S bhedaṃ.

¹³ S ditṭhiyātassa.

² S tānaṃ p^o.

⁴ S om.

⁶ S accutaṃ p^o; Si om.

⁸ S nibbanaṃ p^o.

¹⁰ B^p muttikkhandhaṃ.

¹² S abbussānaṃ.

¹⁴ B^p vūpasamaṃ.

tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā attano rāgaṃ nibbāpeti, dosaṃ nibbāpeti, ¹moḥaṃ nibbāpeti¹, kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ maḅkkaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ maḁaṃ pamāḁaṃ, ¹sabbe kilese¹, sabbe duccharite, sabbe darathe, sabbe parilāhe, sabbe santāpe, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhāre² sameti upasameti vūpasameti nibbāpeti³ paṭipassambheti. *Bhikkhū* ti kalyāṇaputhujano⁴ vā bhikkhu sekho vā bhikkhū ti, kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu.

Anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ ⁵*kiñcī* ti⁵ catūhi upādānehi anupādiyamāno aḁaṇhayamāno aparāmasayamāno⁶. *Lokasmiṃ* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Kiñcī* ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāḁagataṃ ti, anupādiyāno⁷ lokasmiṃ kiñci. Ten' āha so nimmitto:

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ
vivekaṃ santipadañ ca mahesiṃ:
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu
anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñcī ti.

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā
mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,
tāsaṃ vināyā sadā sato sikkhe. 2.

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe ti. *Papañcā* yeva papañcasamkhā⁸ taṇhāpapañcasamkhā diṭṭhipapañcasamkhā.

Katamaṃ taṇhāpapañcassa⁹ mūlaṃ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayoniso manasikāro mūlaṃ, asmimāno mūlaṃ, ahirikaṃ

1—1 Si *om*.

2 S *ad*. nibbāpeti.

3 B^p S *om*.

4 B^p S putlujjanakalyāṇako.

5—5 S kiñcāhi.

6 B^p S aparāmasamāno anabhiniivisamāno.

7 S °yamāno.

8 S °saṃkhārā ti Bhagavā.

9 S °papañcāya.

mūlam, anottappaṃ mūlam, uddhaccaṃ mūlam; idaṃ¹ tanhāpapañcassa mūlam¹.

Katamaṃ ditṭhipapañcassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayoniso manasikāro mūlam, asmiṃāno² mūlam, ahirikam mūlam, anottappaṃ mūlam, uddhaccaṃ mūlam; idaṃ ditṭhipapañcassa mūlam.

Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesso ti Bhagavā, bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji³ dhammaratanan⁴ ti Bhagavā. Bhavānam antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti⁵ Bhagavā⁶, bhāvitasīlo ti⁵ bhāviticitto ti⁵ bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni⁷ pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānam, catunnaṃ appamaññānam, catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā atṭhannaṃ vimokkhānam, atṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānam, navannaṃ anupubbavīhārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānam, dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattīnam, ānāpānasatisamādhissā asubhasamāpattiyā ti⁸ Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānam, catunnaṃ iddhippādānam, pañcannaṃ indriyānam, pañcannaṃ balānam, sattannaṃ bojḅhaṅgānam, ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ taṭhāgatabalānam, catunnaṃ vesārajḅānam, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānam, channaṃ abhiññānam, channaṃ buddha-

¹⁻¹ S °papañcamūlam

³ B^p pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁷ S araññe vara°.

² S ad. ti.

⁴ S anuttaraṃ dh°.

⁶ S om.

⁸ S asaññāsam°.

dhammānan ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etam nāmaṃ¹ mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhaginīyā katam, na mittāmacchehi katam, na ñātisālokitehi katam, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam; vimokkhaṅkham etam buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññāssa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti. ²mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā².

Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe ti. *Mantā* vuccati paññā: yā paññā pajānañ . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Asmī* ti rūpe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo, vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāpe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo³ mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā. *Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe* ti papañcasamkhāya mūlañ ca asmimānañ ca mantāya sabbam uparuddheyya⁴ uparuddheyya nirodheyya vūpasameyya atthaṅgameyya paṭipassambheyyā ti. mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā. mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe.

Yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattan ti. *Yā*⁵ *kāci* ti⁵ sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam⁶ nissesam pariyādāyavacanam⁷ etam, yā kāci ti. *Taṇhā* ti, rūpatañhā ti . . . pe . . . dhammatañhā. *Ajjhattan* ti⁸ ajjhattam samuṭṭhāti⁸ sā taṇhā ti, ajjhattam. Athavā ajjhattikam vuccati cittam; yaṃ cittam mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaram mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṅkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. Cīttena manasā⁹ taṇhā sahagatā¹⁰ sahojātā saṃsaṭṭhā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavattukā ekārammaṇā ti pi ajjhattan ti, yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattam.

Tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti. *Sadā* ti sadā sab-

¹ S ad. na.

²⁻² Si om.; B^p om. Bhagavā.

³ B^p S ad. ti.

⁴ B^p ruddheyya.

⁵⁻⁵ S kāci.

⁶ B^p S anavasesam.

⁷ S pariyādāna°.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā vā.

⁹ B^p S sā.

¹⁰ S samāgatā.

badā¹ sabbakālaṃ niccakālaṃ dhuvakālaṃ¹ satataṃ samitaṃ abbhokīṇaṃ² pokhānupokhaṃ udakummikajātaṃ³ avicisantatisahitaṃ phusitaṃ purebbhattaṃ pacchābbhattaṃ⁴ purimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ⁴ kāle juṃhe vasse hemante giṃhe puriṃhe vayoḅkhandhe majjhiṃhe vayoḅkhandhe pacchiṃhe vayoḅkhandhe. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatiḅpaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu⁵ citte dhanmesu dhammānupassanāsatiḅpaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato; aparehi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, asatiḅparivajjanāya sato, satikaraṇiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satipaṭipakkhānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satinimittānaṃ dhammānaṃ⁷ asammuttḅhattā sato; aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satiyā samannāgatattā sato, satiyā vasitattā sato, satiyā pāguṇṇatāya sato, satiyā apaccorohaṇatāya sato; aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satattā sato, santattā sato, samitattā sato, santaḅdhammasamannāgatattā sato; buddhānussatiyā sato, dhammānussatiyā sato, saṃghānussatiyā sato, silānussatiyā sato, cāgānussatiyā sato, devatānussatiyā sato, ānāpānasatiyā sato, maraṇasatiyā sato, kāyagatāsatiyā sato, upasamānussatiyā sato; yā⁷ sati anussati patissati sati, saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpaṇatā assammussanatā⁸ sati, satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojḅbaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto sarupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno⁹ samannāgato so vuccati sato.

Sikkhe ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipañṇāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, khuddako silakkhandho,

¹ Si *om*.² S asabhānuk°.³ B^p Si udakumika°; S udakumitaṃ jātaṃ.⁴⁻⁴ S purimaṃ y° pacchimaṃ y°. ⁵ B^p S *ad. pe*.⁶ S satiparikkhānaṃ.⁷ B^p S *om*.⁸ B^p asam°; S assamusānabhā.⁹ B^p samanno; S *om*.

mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlam patitthā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā; ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhiccittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ ¹paṭhamam jhānam¹ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamāya ²ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ ³dutiyaṃ jhānam³ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca ⁴viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti. ⁵tatiyaṃ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā ⁶adukkha-m-asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhim ⁷catuttham⁷ jhānam upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāyā samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya gāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsava samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Tāsaṃ vinayā sudā sato sikkhe ti tāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ vinayāya paṭivīnayaṃ pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhiccittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññaṃ pi sikkheyya; imā tisso sikkhā ⁸āvajjanto sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya.

1-1 S paṭhamajjh^o.

3-3 S dutiyajjh^o.

5-5 S tatiyajjh^o.

7-7 S catutthajjh^o.

2 B^p S vūpasamā.

4 B^p S om.

6 S atthagamā.

8 B^p S sikkhāyo.

passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya. cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satīṃ upaṭṭhapento sikkheyya. cittaṃ samālahanto sikkheyya. paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkheyya. pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya. bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti. tāsāṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā
 mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,
 yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,
 tāsāṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti.

Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ abhijaññā
 ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā,
 na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha.
 na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā. 3.

Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ abhijaññā ajjhattaṃ ti yaṃ kiñci attano guṇaṃ jāneyya, kusale vā dhamme, abyākate vā dhamme.

Katame attano guṇā? Uccākulā pabbajito vā assa¹, mahākulā² pabbajito vā assa. ³mahābhogakulā vā³ uḷārabhogakulā vā⁴ pabbajito vā assa. ñāto yasassī⁵ gahaṭṭhapabbajitānan ti vā assa. lābhī mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti vā assa. suttantiko vā assa. vinayadharo vā assa, dhammakathiko vā assa. āraññiko vā assa. piṇḍapātiko vā assa. paṃsukūliko vā assa. tecīvariko vā assa. sapaḍānacāriko⁶ vā assa, khalupacchābhattiko vā assa, nesajjiko vā assa, yathāsanthātiko vā assa. paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, tatiyassa

¹ B^p assaṃ (=ayaṃ): S ayaṃ throughout the paragraph.

² B^p S mahābhaga°.

³⁻³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p ad. sa.

⁶ Si sappadāna°.

jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa. ¹ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa ¹, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa; ime vuccanti attano guṇā. Yaṃ kiñci attano guṇaṃ jāneyya ajāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyya ti, yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā.

Ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā ti upajjhāyassa vā ācariyassa vā te guṇā assū ti, ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā.

Na tena thāmaṃ kubbethā ² ti attano vā guṇena paresaṃ vā ³ guṇena ⁴ thāmaṃ na kareyya, thambhaṃ na kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya, uṇṇatiṃ na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na kareyya, na tena mānaṃ jāneyya, na tena thaddho ⁵ assa patthaddho pagghahitasiro ti, na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha.

Na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā ti satānaṃ ⁶ santānaṃ sappurisānaṃ buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakaṇaṃ pacceka-buddhānaṃ sā nibbuti ⁷ na vuttā na-ppavuttā na ācikkhitā na desitā na paññāpitā na paṭṭhapitā na vivaṭṭā na vibhattā na uttānīkatā na-ppakāsītā ti, na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā ⁸
 ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā,
 na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha,
 na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā ti.

Seyyo na tena maññeyya
 niceyyo athavā pi sarikkho,
 puṭṭho ⁹ anekarūpehi ¹⁰
 nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ titthe. 4.

Seyyo na tena maññeyyā ti seyyo 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ ¹¹ na jāneyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena ¹² vā vaṇ-

¹⁻¹ S om.

² S kupp°.

³ S om.

⁴ S ad. na.

⁵ B^p baddho; S buddho. ⁶ S satānaṃ ti.

⁷ S nibbuti ti.

⁸ Si °abhijaññā.

⁹ Si puṭṭho; S om.; B^p ?

¹⁰ S anekehi rūpehi.

¹¹ B^p atimānaṃ.

¹² B^p °yena and below.

ṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, seyyo na tena maññeyya.

Nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho ti hīno 'ham asmī ti omānaṃ na jāneyya jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. ¹Sadiso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ na jāneyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho.

*Phuṭṭho*² *anekarūpehi* ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phuṭṭho² pareto samohito¹ samannāgato ti. phuṭṭho² anekarūpehi.

Nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe ti ātumāno³ vuccati attā⁴; attānaṃ⁵ kappento vikappento vikappaṃ āpajjanto na tiṭṭheyyā ti. nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Seyyo na tena maññeyya
nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho.
phuṭṭho² anekarūpehi⁶
nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe ti.

Ajjhattam eva upasame,
nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:
ajjhattam upasantassa
n' atthi attam⁷, kuto nirattam⁸ vā. 5.

Ajjhattam eva upasame ti. *Ajjhattam* rāgaṃ sameyya upasameyya⁹, dosaṃ sameyya upasameyya⁹, moham sameyya, kodham¹⁰ upanāham makkham palāsam issam maechariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭheyyaṃ thambham⁴ sāra-

¹⁻¹ S om.

² Si S puṭṭho.

³ S ātumānā.

⁴ S om.

⁵ S attanā.

⁶ S anerūpehi.

⁷ B^p S attā and below.

⁸ B^p nirattā and below; S nivuttā, below nirattā.

⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ S ad. sameyya.

bhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ¹ maḍaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe ducceṛite sabbe darathe sabbe pariḷāhe sabbe santāpe sabbākusalābhisamkhāre sameyya upasameyya vūpasameyya¹ nibbāpeyya paṭipassambheyyā² ti, ajjhattam eva upasame.

Nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyyā ti aññato asuddhimaggena³ micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyānāpathena, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhipādehi aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjaṅgehī aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā santim upasantim vūpasantim nibbutim paṭipassaddhim na eseyya na gaveseyya na pariyeseyyā ti, nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya.

*Ajjhattaṃ upasantassā*⁴ ti. Ajjhattam rāgaṃ upasantassa⁵, dosaṃ⁶ upasantassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhāre santassa upasantassa vūpasantassa nibbutassa paṭipassaddhassā⁷ ti, ajjhattam upasantassa.

N'atthi attam, kuto nirattaṃ vā ti. *N'atthi* ti paṭikkhepo. *Attam* ti sassatadiṭṭhi⁸ n'atthi⁹, nirattan ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n'atthi, attā ti gahitaṃ n'atthi⁹, nirattā ti muñcītappaṃ n'atthi, ¹⁰yassa n'atthi¹⁰ gahitaṃ, ¹¹tassa n'atthi¹¹ muñcītappaṃ, ¹²yass'atthi muñcītappaṃ¹², ¹³tass'atthi¹³ gahitaṃ. Gāhamuñcanaṃ samatikkanto arabhā vuddhiparihāniṃ vītiratto. So vuṭṭhavāso cīṇacaraṇo . . . pe¹⁴ . . . n'atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, n'atthi attam, kuto nirattaṃ vā. Ten'āha Bhagavā:

Ajjhattam eva upasame,
nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:
ajjhattam upasantassa
n'atthi attam, kuto nirattaṃ vā ti.

¹ S om.² S °ppassaddheyyā.³ S visuddhi°.⁴ S upasantayā.⁵ B^p S santassa.⁶ S ad. santassa: B^p ?⁷ B^p S paṭipassaddhiyā.⁸ B^p S attadiṭṭhi.⁹ S atthi ti.¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p yass'atthi.¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p tass'atthi.¹²⁻¹² B^p S om.¹³⁻¹³ B^p tassa; S yassa.¹⁴ B^p S ad. jātimaraṇasamsāro.

Majjhe yathā samuddassa
 ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti.
 evaṃ ṭhito anejaṃ assa:
 ussadam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.
 6.

Majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti ti. Samuddo caturāsītiyojanasahassāni ubbedhena gambhīro; hetthā cattālīsayojanasahassāni¹ udakaṃ macchakacchapehi kampati, upari cattālīsayojanasahassāni¹ udakaṃ vātehi kampati, majjhe cattāri yojanasahassāni udakaṃ na kampati na vikampati² na calati² na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati anerito aghaṭṭito³ acalito alulito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti samuddo ti, evaṃ pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti. Athavā sattannaṃ pabbatānaṃ antarikāsu⁴ sīdantarasamuddo⁵, tatra udakaṃ na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati, anerito aghaṭṭito⁶ acalito alulito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti samuddo ti, evaṃ pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti.

Evaṃ ṭhito anejaṃ assā ti. *Evaṃ* ti opammasampañipādanā⁷. *Ṭhito* ti lābhe pi na kampati, alābhe pi na kampati, yase pi na kampati, ayase pi na kampati, pasamsāya pi na kampati, nindāya pi na kampati, sukhe pi na kampati, dukkhe pi na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati ti, evaṃ ṭhito. *Anejaṃ assā* ti. Ejā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā ejā taṇhā pahīnā⁸ samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nāṇagginā daddhā, so vuccati anejo, ejāya pahīnattā anejo, so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati.

¹ S cattārīsaṃ y°.

²⁻² S om.

³ S asaṅṭhito avaṭṭhito.

⁴ B^p abhantari kāsū satta; S abhantarikāsaññī.

⁵ B^p sīdantaramahā°; S antarimahā°.

⁶ S aghathito. ⁷ S °pādanto. ⁸ B^p ad. ucchinnā.

ayase pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati ti, evaṃ t̥hito anej' assa.

Ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kubiñcī ti. *Ussadā* ti sat-
t' ussadā. rāgussado¹ dosussado mohussado mānussado
dit̥thussado kilesussado kammussado, taṃ² na kareyya
na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbat-
teyya. *Kubiñcī* ti kubiñci kimhici³ kattbaci ajjhataṃ vā
bahiddhā vā ajjhatabahiddhā vā ti⁴. ussadaṃ bhikkhu na
kareyya kubiñci. Teu' āha Bhagavā:

Majjhe yathā samuddassa
ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti.
evaṃ t̥hito anej' assa:
ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kubiñcī ti.

A k i t t a y i v i v a ṭ a c a k k h u
s a k k h i d h a m m a ṃ p a r i s s a y a v i n a y a ṃ.
p a ṭ i p a d a ṃ v a d e h i. b h a d d a n t e.
p ā t i m o k k h a ṃ a t h a v ā p i s a m ā d h i ṃ. 7.

Akittayī vivaṭacakkhū ti. *Akittayī* ti⁵ akittayī parikkittayī
ācikkhi desesi paññāpesi paṭṭhapesi vivari vibhaji uttā-
nim akāsi pakāsesi⁵ ti. akittayī. *Vivaṭacakkhū* ti Bha-
gavā pañcahi cakkhūhi vivaṭacakkhu, maṃsacakkhunā
pi vivaṭacakkhu. dibbacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu, pañ-
ñācakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu. buddhacakkhunā pi viva-
ṭacakkhu. samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Maṃ-
sacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā⁶ samvijjanti: nīlo ca
vaṇṇo, pītako ca vaṇṇo, lohītaḥ ca vaṇṇo, kaṇho ca vaṇṇo.

¹ B^p S rāgussadaṃ and so om to kammussadaṃ.

² B^p S om. ³ B^p kismiñci; S kismici. ⁴ S om.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S kittitaṃ (S akittikaṃ parikkittikaṃ) acikkhitaṃ
desitaṃ (S desesaṃ) paññāpitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivataṃ vib-
hattaṃ uttānikataṃ pakāsitaṃ.

⁶ S vaṇṇāni.

odāto ca vaṇṇo¹; yattha ca akkhillomāni patitṭhitāni, taṃ nīlaṃ hoti sunīlaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ ummārapupphasamānaṃ². Tassa parato pītakaṃ hoti, supītakaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ kaṇṇikārapupphasamānaṃ³; ubhayato ca akkhiḷkūṭāni Bhagavato lolūtakāni honti sulohitakāni pāsādikāni dassaneyyāni indagopakasamānāni. Majjhe kaṇṇaṃ hoti sukaṇṇaṃ alūkhaṃ siniddhaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ alārītṭhakasamānaṃ⁴; tassa parato odātaṃ hoti suvodātaṃ⁵ setaṃ paṇḍaraṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ osadhitarakasamānaṃ. Tena Bhagavā pākatikena maṃsacakkhunā attabhāvaparivyāpanna purimasucaritakammābhiniḍḍibbattena samantāyojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiṃ ca. Yadā pi caturaṅgasamānāgato andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca⁶ atthaṅgamito hoti, kāḷapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vaṇasaṇḍo hoti, mahā ca akālamegho⁷ abbhutṭhito hoti, evarūpe pi caturaṅgasamānāgate andhakāre samantāyojanaṃ passati, n' atthi so kūto vā kavāṭaṃ vā pākāro vā pabato vā gacchaṃ vā latā⁸ vā āvaraṇaṃ rūpaṇaṃ dassanāya. Ekaṃ ce tilaphalaṃ nimittaṃ katvā tilavāhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ ñeva tilaphalaṃ⁹ uddhareyya, evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhavagato pākatikamaṃsacakkhu¹⁰; evaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā¹¹ vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu ? *Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃsaṃsaṃsakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹² hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime te¹³ bhonto sattā kāyaduḥcaritena samānāgatā vacīduḥcaritena samānāgatā manoduḥcaritena samānāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītṭhikā micchādīt-

* Cf. D. i, 82.

¹ B^p S *ad.* akkhillomāni ca bhagavato.

² B^p ummāp°; S ummāp°. ³ B^p S kaṇṇikāra°. ⁴ S addāri°.

⁵ B^p S su-odātaṃ. ⁶ B^p vā. ⁷ B^p kāḷa°.

⁸ S latam. ⁹ S tilam phalam. ¹⁰ S pākatikaṃ m°.

¹¹ B^p S *ad.* pi. ¹² S uppajj° *and below.* ¹³ B^p S vata.

thikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bhedā param marañā² sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannā ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cava-māne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ākaṃkhamāno ca Bhagavā ekam pi lokadhātum passeyya, dve pi lokadhātuyo passeyya. tisso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, catasso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, pañca pi lokadhātuyo passeyya. dasa pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, visam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, timsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya. cattālīsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya. paññāsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya. sahasim pi cūlanikaṃ lokadhātum passeyya. dvisahasim pi majjhimikaṃ³ lokadhātum passeyya. tisahasim pi⁴ lokadhātum passeyya⁴. mahāsahasim pi lokadhātum passeyya. Yāvata vā⁵ pana ākaṃkheyya. tāvatakaṃ passeyya: evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibba-cakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā⁶ vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Bhagavā mahāpaṇño puthupaṇño hāsapaṇño javanapaṇño tikkhapaṇño nibbedhikapaṇño paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnaṇṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabaladhāri purisāsabho purisāsīho purisanāgo purisājaṇño purisadhoreyho anantaṇṇo anantatejo anantayasa adḍho⁷ mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā⁸ nijjhāpetā pekkhetā⁹ pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā¹⁰, asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā. anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā. maggaññū magga-vidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānati

¹ uppannā. ² S *ad.* amatam. ³ B^p majjhiman.
⁴⁻¹ B^p S *om.* ⁵ S *ca.* ⁶ B^p S *ad.* pi. ⁷ *Codd.* adḍho.
⁸ S pañña^o ⁹ Si pekkhatā; S pekkhapetā.
¹⁰ S asañjanassa.

jānāti, passam passati. cakkhubhūto ¹dhammabhūto ñāṇabhūto ¹brahmabhūto vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammasāmī tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bhagavato añātam ²adittham aviditam asacchikatham aphusitam ³paññāya. Atitānāgatapaccuppannam ⁴upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākāreṇa ⁵Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇanukhe āpātham āgacchanti. Yam kiñci neyyam nāma atthi dhammam ⁶jānitabbam. attattho vā, parattho vā, ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho, gaṇabhīro vā attho, guḥho ⁷vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesa vā attho, vodāno ⁸vā attho, paramattho vā ⁹, sabbam tam anto buddhañāṇe parivat-tati ¹⁰. Atīte ¹¹Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihatam ñāṇam. anāgate paccuppaṇe appaṭihatam ñāṇam. ¹²sabbam kāyakammam Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Sabbam vacikammam. sabbam manokammam ¹²Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Yāvatakam neyyam tāvatakam ñāṇam. yāvatakam ñāṇam tāvatakam neyyam; neyyapariyantikam ñāṇam. ñāṇapariyantikam neyyam; neyyam atikkamitvā ñāṇam na-ppavattati. ñāṇam atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññam pariyan-tatṭhāyino ¹³te dhammā. Yathā dvinnam samuggapaṭalānam sammāphusitānam ¹⁴hetthimam samuggapaṭalam uparimam va nātivattati. uparimam samuggapaṭalam hetthimam va ¹⁵nātivattati aññamaññapariyantatṭhāyinc evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṇ ca ñāṇaṇ ca aññamaññam ¹⁶pariyantatṭhāyino ¹³; yāvatakam neyyam tāva-

¹⁻¹ B^p ñāṇabh^o dhammabh^c.

² S anaññātam.

³ B^p aphassitam; S aphussitam.

⁴ B^p S atitam anāgataṃ p^o.

⁵ S °kārehi.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S gulho.

⁸ Si vodāto.

⁹ S ad. attho.

¹⁰ See note ¹²⁻¹².

¹¹ S atitam.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S. *insért after note 5* (B^p ñāṇānuparitto; S ñāṇānuparivattani).

¹³⁻¹³ S om.

¹⁴ B^p °phasitānam.

¹⁵ B^p om.

¹⁶ Si aññamaññap^o and below.

takam ñāṇam, yāvatakam ñāṇam tāvatakam neyyam; neyyapariyantikam ñāṇam, ñāṇapariyantikam neyyam; neyyam¹ atikkamitvā ñāṇam na-ppavattati, ñāṇam atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantatthāyino te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇam parivattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākamkhaṭṭhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapatiṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇam parivattati, sabbesam sattānam Bhagavā āsayam jānāti, anusayam jānāti, caritam jānāti, adhimuttim jānāti. Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe satte jānāti². Sadevako loko³ samārako³ sabrahmako³ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁴ pajā⁵ sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe⁶ parivattati⁷. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimiṅgalam upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evam eva sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁸ pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati⁹. Yathā ye keci pakkhī antamaso garulam venateyyam upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evam eva ye pi te sārīputtasamā paññāya te pi buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇam devamanussānam pañham pharitvā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati; ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā¹ samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā¹⁰ parappavādā¹¹ bāavedhirūpā¹² vobhindantā¹³ maññe caranti¹⁴ paññāgatena ditthigatāni. Te pañham abhisamkharitvā abhisamkharitvā tathāgatam upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti¹⁵, kathitā visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti. nidditthakāraṇā¹⁶ upakkhitakā

¹ S om.² S pajānāti.³ S °ke.⁴ S °brāhmaṇiyā.⁵ S pajāya.⁶ Si santo°.⁷ B^p S parivattanti.⁸ S °brāhmako.⁹ B^p S parivattanti.¹⁰ Si nipuṇṇā.¹¹ B^p S katapara°.¹² B^p S vāla°.¹³ B^p S te bhindanta.¹⁴ B^p S vadanti.¹⁵ B^p S ad. gulhāni ca paṭicchamāni ca.¹⁶ Si niddittha°; S niddittha°.

ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjante¹. Atha kho Bhagavā² tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyā ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā³ pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayaḍassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app-ekaccāni uppalāni⁴ vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni⁵ udakānuggatāni⁶ antonimuggapositāni. app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni⁷ samodakaṇṭhitāni⁸, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā⁹ udake jātāni⁹ udake saṃvaḍḍhāni¹⁰ udakā¹¹ accuggamma tiṭṭhanti¹¹ anupalittāni udakena; evaṃ eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayaḍassāvino viharante. Jānāti Bhagavā, ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosacarito, ayaṃ mohacarito, ayaṃ vitakkacarito, ayaṃ saddhācarito, ayaṃ nāṇacarito ti. Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakathaṃ katheti. Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanam ācikkhati. Mohacaritam¹² Bhagavā puggalam¹³ uddese parapucchāya kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasācchāya garusaṃvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatiṃ ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa pāsādanīyam¹⁴ nimittam ācikkhati bud-

¹ Si sampajjanti; S sammajjanti. ² B^p ad. va; S ad. ca.

³ S paññātica^o.

⁴ S upphalā.

⁵ B^p saṃvaḍḍhāni; S vaḍḍhāni. ⁶ S udakāni anu^o.

⁷ S vaḍḍhanti ti.

⁸ B^p aṭṭhitāni.

⁹⁻⁹ S om.

¹⁰ B^p saṃvaḍḍhāni; S ad. vā udake jātā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p accuggamaṭṭhanti; S accuggamanti udake jātananti.

¹² B^p S^o tassa.

¹³ B^p S puggalassa.

¹⁴ S pāsādanassa.

dhasubodhiṃ¹ dhammasudhammatāṃ² saṅghasupaṭṭipattiṃ sīlāni ca attano. Nāṇacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa³ vipassanānimittāṃ⁴ cīkkaṭṭhi⁴ aniccākāraṃ dukkhākāraṃ anattākāraṃ.

* Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito.
yathā pi passe janatāṃ samantato,
tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ Sumedha
pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu.
sokāvakiṇṇaṃ⁵ janatāṃ apetasoko
avekkhasu jātijarābhībhūtaṃ ti;

evaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutañāṇaṃ. Bhagavā sabbaññutañāṇena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno⁶ samannāgato, na tassa adiṭṭham idh' atthi kiñci; atho⁷ aviññātaṃ ajānitaḥḥaṃ; sabbaṃ abhiññāsi. yad atthi neyyaṃ. Tathāgato tena samantacakkhū ti. evaṃ Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhū ti, akittayī vivaṭacakkhu.

Sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ ti. *Sakkhidhammaṃ* ti na itihitīhaṃ, na itikirāya na paramparāya⁸, na piṭakasampadāya, na takkahetu, na nayahetu, na ākāraparivittakkena, na diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, sāmaṃ sayam abhiññātaṃ⁹ attapaccakkhadhammaṃ ti⁹, sakkhidhammaṃ. *Parissayavinayaṃ* ti parissayā ti dve parissayā, pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca.

Katame pākaṭaparissayā? Sīhā byagghā dīpi-acchata-

* Itv. § 38.

¹ S buddhasubuddhatāṃ. ² S dhammesu dhammaṃ.

³ B^p S ad. ācikkhati. ⁴ B^p om.

⁵ B^p sokāvatiṇṇaṃ; S sotāvatiṇṇiṃ.

⁶ B^p S sampanno. ⁷ S attho. ⁸ S parāya.

⁹ ⁹ B^p attapaccakkhaṃ dhammatāṃ kathayī; S tatthapaccatthaṃ dhammaṃ katārī ti.

racchā ¹ kokā gomahisā ¹ batthi ahi-vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu, mānavā ² katakammā vā akatakammā vā, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso piṇāso dāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā ³ visūcīkā kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohītapittam ⁴ madhumeho amsā pilākā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā, visamaparihārajā ābādhā, ⁵ opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā ⁵, sītam uṇham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo dāmsamakāsavātā-tapasirimsapāsāmpassā itī vā: ime vuccanti pākāṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam kāmachandanīvaraṇam byāpādanīvaraṇam ṭhīnamiddhanīvaraṇam uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam vicīkicchānīvaraṇam rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyam māyā sāṭheyyam thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, ⁶ sabbāni duccarītāni ⁶, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkharā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā ⁷. *Parissayā* ti ken'atthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Katham parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā tam puggalam sabanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti, evam parisahantī ti, parissayā.

Katham parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānam dhammānam ⁸ parihānāya antarāyāya ⁸ samvattantī. Katamesam kusalānam dhammānam? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanī-

¹⁻¹ B^p (?) kokamahisā.

² B^p *ad.* vā.

³ S sulā; Si susā.

⁴ B^p Si lohītam pittam.

⁵⁻⁵ S *om.*

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S sabbe duccarītā.

⁷ S *ad.* ti.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S antarāyāya p^o.

kaṭṭhapaṭṭhāyā anvatthapaṭṭhāyā¹ dhammānuddhamma-
paṭṭhāyā, sīlesu paripūrakāritāyā², indriyesu gutta-
dvārātāyā, bhojane mattaññūtāyā, jāgariyānuyogassa, sa-
tisampajaññassa, catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānu-
yogassa, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ
iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ ba-
lānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa
maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa, imeṣaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-
mānaṃ³ parihānāyā antarāyāyā³ saṃvattanti; evaṃ⁴
parihānāyā saṃvattanti ti, pariṣsayā.

Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti pariṣsayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā
akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasammissayā; yathā
bile bilāsayā⁵ pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti,
vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukkhe rukkhāsayā pāṇā
sayanti; evaṃ eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā
uppajjanti attabhāvasammissayā ti; evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti,
pariṣsayā.

Vuttam' h'⁶ etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Sāntevāsiko bhik-
khave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako
dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno
cakkhunā⁷ rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā
dhammā⁸ sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto va-
santi⁹ anvāvasanti¹⁰ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā
sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti¹¹ samu-
dācaranti naṃ¹¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāca-
riyako ti vuccati. Puna e' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhik-
khuno¹² sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghā-
yitvā, jivhāyā rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phu-

* S. iv. 136.

¹ S atthapaṭṭhāyā.

³⁻³ B^p S antarāyāyā p^o.

⁵ S ad. vā.

⁷ S om.

⁹ S savanti, and B^p !

¹¹⁻¹¹ Si om.

² S paripūritāyā.

⁴ B^p ad. pi.

⁶ S c'.

⁸ Si om.

¹⁰ Codd. anvāssavanti.

¹² S bhikkhu.

sitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹ sarasaṅkappā samyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti² anvāvasanti³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti⁴ samudacaranti naṃ⁴ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharatī ti, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti, pariṣsayā.

Vuttam h'⁵ etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalāṃ⁶ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave⁷ antarāmalāṃ⁶ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko⁷. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalāṃ⁶ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na pasati;

⁸andhaṃ tamaṃ⁸ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ.
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na pasati;

andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho⁹ sahate naraṃ.

* Itv. § 88.

¹ Si om.

² B^p S savanti.

³ Codd anvāssavanti.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.

⁵ S e'.

⁶ Si °malo.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p om.

⁸⁻⁸ Si andhatamaṃ *throughout*

⁹ B^p S doso.

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūlho dhammaṃ na pas-
sati:

andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sabhate naran ti;
evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Tayo kho¹ mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā² uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa³ dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya³. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja⁴ purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalan ti;
evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

† Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā
aratī rati lomahaṃso ito jāto⁵
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā
kumārakā dhaṃkam⁶ iv' ossajjantī ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

* S. i, 70; cf. 98 and Itv. § 50.

† Sn. 271.

¹ B^p *ad. ye.*

² Si *om.*

³⁻³ B^p *om.*

⁴ B^p S *ad. tayo.*

⁵ B^p *jā.*

⁶ B^p *daṃgam; S caṃkam.*

Parissayavinayan ti parissayavināyaṃ parissayapahānaṃ parissayavūpasamaṃ parissayapaṭinissaggaṃ parissayapaṭipassaddhaṃ amataṃ nibbānaṃ ti, sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ.

Paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te ti. *Paṭipadaṃ vadehi* sammāpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ apaccanīkapaṭipadaṃ anvatthapaṭipadaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipadaṃ, silesu paripūrakāritam, indriyesu guttadvāratam, bhōjane mattaṅṅutām, jāgariyānuyogaṃ satisampajaññaṃ, ¹cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro ¹sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhippāde, pañcīndriyāni pañcabalāni sattabojjhaṅge ariyaṃ atṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ nibbānaṃ ca nibbānagāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ vadehi ācikkha desehi paññapehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehi ti, paṭipadaṃ vadehi. *Bhaddan te* ti so nimmito Buddhaṃ ²Bhagavantaṃ ālapati. Athavā yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ ācikkhi ³dese si paññapesi paṭṭhapesi vivari vibhaji uttāni-akāsi pakāsesi, sabbantaṃ sundaraṃ bhaddakaṃ kalyāṇaṃ anavajjaṃ ⁴sevitabban ⁵ti, paṭipadaṃ vadehi bhaddan te.

Pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin ti. *Pātimokkhaṃ* ti sīlaṃ patipṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. *Athavā pi samādhin* ti yā cittassa ṭhiti saṅṭhiti avatṭhiti avisāhāro avikkhepo avisāhatamānasatā samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ sammāsamādhī ti ⁶, pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu
sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ,
paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te,
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin ti.

C a k k h ū h i n' e v a l o l' a s s a,
g ā m a k a t h ā y a ā v a r a y e s o t a m,
r a s e c a n ā n u g i j j h e y y a,
n a c a m a m ā y e t h a ⁷ k i ṅ c i l o k a s m i m. S.

¹—*S om.*² *S buddho.*³ *B^p S ācikkhasi.*⁴ *S āsanavajjaṃ.* ⁵ *S veditabban.* ⁶ *S om.*⁷ *Codd. mamay^o.*

Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assā ti katham cakkhulolo hoti¹? Idh' ekacco cakkhulolo² cakkhuloliyena samaññāgato hoti, adittham dakkhitaḥham. dittham samatikkamitabbhañ ti āramena³ āramam uyyānena uyyānam gāmena gāmañ ni-gamena nigamañ nagarena nagaram ratthena rattham ja-napadena janapadañ dīgbacārikam⁴ anavatthitacārikam⁴ anuyutto viharati⁵ rūpadassanāya: evam pi cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā⁶ antaragharam pavittho vithim⁷ paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati, hatthim olokento assam olokento ra-tham olokento pattim olokento itthiyo olokento purise olo-kento kumārake⁸ olokento kumārikāyo olokento antarā-paṇam olokento gharamukhāni olokento uddham olokento adho olokento disāvīdisam pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā⁹ cakkhunā rūpañ disvā nimit-tagāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyañ asaṃvutañ viharantañ abhijjhādomana-sā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuñ; tassa sañ-varāya na paṭipajjati; na rakkhati¹⁰ cakkhundriyañ, cakkh-undriye na sañvaram āpajjati; evam pi cakkhulolo hoti. * *Yathā vā pañ' eke bhonto samañabrāhmaṇā saddhādey-yāni bhojanāni bhūñjitvā* te evarūpañ visūkadassanañ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathīdañ naccam gūtam vāditañ pekkham akkhānañ pāñissaram vetālam¹¹ kumbhathūnañ sobhanagaraḥkam¹² caṇḍālam vaṃsam dbovanañ hatthiyuddham assayuddham¹³ mahisayuddham usabhayuddham go-yuddham¹⁴ meṇḍayuddham kukkuṭayuddham vaṭṭakayud-dham daṇḍayuddham muṭṭhiyuddham nibbuddham¹⁵ uy-

* Cf. D. i. 6.

¹ B^p ti.

² B^p S om.

³ S om.

⁴ S °tarikam.

⁵ S ca hoti.

⁶ B^p S ad. bhikkhu.

⁷ B^p Si vithim; S vīthi.

⁸ S kumāram.

⁹ B^p S ad. bhikkhu.

¹⁰ S sikkhati.

¹¹ S vedallam.

¹² B^p so bhañakaraṇam; S sobhanagarukam.

¹³ Si om.

¹⁴ B^p S ajayuddham.

¹⁵ B^p S nibuddham.

yodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ¹ aṇikadassanaṃ itī vā, evaṃ si cakkhulolo² hoti.

Kathaṃ na cakkhulolo hoti? Idha bhikkhu antaragha-
raṃ pavittho vīthiṃ³ paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati. na
hatthiṃ olokeno na assaṃ olokeno na rathaṃ olokeno
⁴ na paṭṭiṃ olokeno⁴ na itthiyo olokeno na purise olokeno
na kumārake olokeno na kumārikāyo olokeno⁵ na antarā-
paṇaṃ olokeno⁵ na gharamukkhāni olokeno na uddhaṃ
olokeno na adho olokeno na disāvidisaṃ pakkhamāno
gacchati; evaṃ pi na cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu
cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjan-
aggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ eṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṇivut-
taṃ viharantaṃ abhiṃjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā
anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cak-
khundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi
na cakkhulolo hoti. * Yathā vā paṇi eke bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā, te evarū-
paṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā⁶ viharanti, seyyathīdaṃ
naccaṃ gītaṃ vādiṭaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ . . . pe . . .
aṇikadassanaṃ itī vā, evarūpā visūkadassanaṃ anuyogā⁷ paṭi-
virato hoti; evaṃ pi na cakkhulolo hoti. *Cakkhūhi n' eva
lol' assā* ti cakkhuloliyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya
anabhāvaṃ gameyya; cakkhuloliyā ārato assa virato paṭi-
virato nikkhanto nissattho⁸ vippamuttō visamuyutto vi-
mariyādikatena⁹ cetasā vihareyyā ti, cakkhūhi n' eva lol'
assa.

Gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ ti. Gāmakathā vuccanti bat-
tiṃsa tiracchānakathā, seyyathīdaṃ † rājakathā coraka-
thā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhaka-
thā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā yānakathā sayana-
kathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātīkathā gāmakathā nigā-

* Cf. D. i. 6.

† Cf. D. i. 7, and note there.

¹ S senabyūhanaṃ.² S ad. ca.³ B^p Si vithiṃ; S vīthi.⁴⁻⁴ Si om. ⁵⁻⁵ S om.⁶ Si ananuyuttā.⁷ B^p S visūkadassanā.⁸ S nissattho and below.⁹ B^p S vipari².

makathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthīkathā purisakathā sūrakathā visikkhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā iti, bhavābhavakathā iti vā ti¹. gāmakathāya. *Āvaraye sotam* ti gāmakathāya sotam āvareyya nivāreyya sannivāreyya² rakkheyya gopeyya pidaheyya pacchindeyyā ti. gāmakathāya āvaraye sotam.

Raso ca nānagijjheyyā ti. *Raso* ti mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso ambilaṃ madhuram tittikaṃ³ kaṭukaṃ loṇikaṃ⁴ khārikaṃ ambilaṃ⁵ kasāvo sādum asādum sītam uṇham. Saut' eke samañabrāhmaṇā rasagiddhā. Te jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesantā āhiṇḍanti⁶. Te⁷ ambilaṃ labhivā⁷ anambilaṃ pariyesanti. anambilaṃ labhivā ambilaṃ pariyesanti . . . pe . . . sītam labhivā uṇham pariyesanti. uṇham labhivā sītam pariyesanti; te⁸ yam yam labhivā tena tena na tussanti aparāparam pariyesanti; mañāpikesu rasesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopaṇṇā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. Yass' esā rasatanhā pahīnā samucchinnā . . . pe . . . nānagginā daḍḍhā; so paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti, n' eva davāya⁹ na madāya na maḍḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . phāsuvihāro cā ti; yathā vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva āruhaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana¹¹ akkham abbhāñjeyya¹¹ yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana¹ puttamaṃsam¹² āhāreyya yāvad eva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evam eva bhikkhu paṭisaṃkhā yoniso

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S samvareyya; Si sinniv^o.

³ B^p tittakam; S tittakam.

⁴ B^p S loṇakam.

⁵ Si lambilaṃ; B^p ?

⁶ S ahindantā.

⁷ S ambālamhivā (ambā lambhivā ?).

⁸ S ad. te.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p om.

¹⁰ S iti purānañ ca vedanaṃ paṭibhaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppadesāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S akkhabbhāñjeyya.

¹² S ad. āhāram.

āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya . . . pe . . . anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti rasataṇhaṃ pajaheyya viudeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; rasataṇhāya¹ ārato assa virato paṭivirato² nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṇyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, rase ca nānugijjheyya.

Na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmiṃ ti. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā, taṇhamamattaṅ ca diṭṭhimamattaṅ ca . . . pe . . . idam taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idam diṭṭhimamattaṃ. Taṇhāmamattaṃ pahāya diṭṭhimamattaṃ paṭinissajjitvā³ cakkhuṃ na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parāmaseyya nābhiniṅviseyya. sotaṃ ghānaṃ jivhaṃ kāyaṃ rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yaṣaṃ pasamsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsaṇaṃ gilānapaccayaḥhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parāmaseyya nābhiniṅviseyya. *Kiñci* ti kiñci² rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ. *Lokasmiṃ* ti āpāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmiṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa,
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ,
rase ca nānugijjheyya,
na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmiṃ ti.

Phassena yadā phuṭṭhā' assa,
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya ku-
hiñci.
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. 9.

¹ S °taṇhassa.

² S om.

³ S °jjetvā.

Phassena yadā phutṭh' assā ti. ¹Phasso ti ¹rogaphassena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa, cakkhurogena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa, sotarogena ², ghānarogena, jivhārogena, kāyarogena, sisarogena, kaṇṇarogena, sallarogena ³, mukharogena, dantarogena, kāsena, sāsena, pināsena, ḍāhena ⁴, jareṇa, kucchirogena, mucchāya, pakkhandikāya, sūlāya ⁵, visūcīkāya, kuṭṭhena, gaṇḍena, kilāsena sosena ⁶, apamārena, dadduyā ⁷, kaṇḍuyā, kacchuyā, rakhasāya, vitacchīkāya, lohītena, pittena, madhumeḥena, amsāya, piḷakāya, bhagandalāya ⁸, pittasamuṭṭhānehi ⁹ ābādhehi ⁹, sembasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, sammipātikehi ¹⁰ ābādhehi, utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi, visamaparihārajehi ābādhehi, opakkamikehi ābādhehi, kammavipākajehi ābādhehi, sītena, uḥhena, jigbacchāya, pipāsāya, uccārena, passāvena, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassehi phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, phassena yadā phutṭh' assa.

Paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti ādevaṃ paridevaṃ ādevanaṃ paridevanaṃ ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācāpalāpaṃ vipālāpaṃ ¹¹lālappaṃ lālappāyanaṃ ¹¹lālappāyitattaṃ na kareyya na jāneyya na sañjāneyya na nibbatteyya nābhiniibbatteyya kuhiñcī ti. *Kuhiñcī* kimbicī katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī.

Bhavañ ca nābhijappeyyā ti kāmabhavaṃ na jāppeyya, rūpabhavaṃ na jāppeyya, arūpabhavaṃ na jāppeyya na ¹²pajappeyya nābhijappeyyā ti, bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya.

Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti. *Bheravā ti* ekena ākārena bhayaṃ pi bheravaṃ pi tañ ñeva. Vuttaṃ h'

¹⁻¹ Si *om.*; S *ad.* rogaphasso.

² S *ad.* assa.

³ Si *om.*

⁴ Si S ḍāhena.

⁵ *Codd.* sul^o.

⁶ Si sāsena.

⁷ Si dand^o.

⁸ B^p S^o lena.

⁹ B^p S^o ena, *and so on to* kammavipākajehi ā^o.

¹⁰ B^p S^o pātakena.

¹¹⁻¹¹ lālappaṃ lālappā^o.

¹² S *om.*

etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Etaṃ¹ nūna² taṃ bhayaṃ bheravaṃ³ āgacchati ti. Bahiddhārammaṇaṃ vuttaṃ sihā byagghā dīpi acchā taracchā kokā gomahisā⁴ hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu, mānavā vā⁵ katakammā vā akatakammā vā. Athāparena ākārena bhayaṃ vuccati ajjhattikaṃ cittasamutthānaṃ bhayaṃ bhayānakaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso jātibhayaṃ jarābhayaṃ byādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ rājabhayaṃ corabhayaṃ aggibhayaṃ udakabhayaṃ attānuvādabhayaṃ parānuvādabhayaṃ daṇḍabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ ūmibhayaṃ⁶ kumbhilabhayaṃ āvaṭṭabhayaṃ samsukārabhayaṃ⁷ ājīvākabhayaṃ⁸ asilokabhayaṃ parisāya sārājjabhayaṃ⁹ bhayānakaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso.

Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti bherave passivā vā sunivā vā na vedheyya na pavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya¹⁰ na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsam¹¹ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnabhayaḥbheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa,
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya.
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti.

Annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ
khādanīyānaṃ¹² atho pi vatthānaṃ
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā¹³,
na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno¹⁴. 10

* M. i, 21.

¹ B^p evaṃ.

² S nu na.

³ B^p S *ad.* na jahe.

⁴ B^p S *ad.* assā.

⁵ Si *om.*

⁶ B^p ummi°.

⁷ S susunāra°.

⁸ B^p S ājīvika°.

⁹ B^p *ad.* madanabhayaṃ; S *ad.* maraṇabhayaṃ sugatibhayaṃ.

¹⁰ S santaseyya.

¹¹ S santanaṃ.

¹² B^p °niyānaṃ *throughout.*

¹³ B^p kiriyā *and below.*

¹⁴ S alābha°.

Annānam atho pānūvaṃ, khādaniyānaṃ atho pi vatthānan ti. *Annānan* ti odano kummāso sattu maccho maṃsaṃ. *Pānānan* ti attha pānāni, ambapānaṃ jambūpānaṃ pocapānaṃ¹ mocapānaṃ madhupānaṃ muddhikapānaṃ sālūkapānaṃ pharusakapānaṃ². Aparāni pi attha pānāni, kosambapānaṃ kolapānaṃ badarapānaṃ ghaṭapānaṃ telapānaṃ yāgupānaṃ payopānaṃ rasapānaṃ. *Khādaniyānan* ti piṭṭhakhajjakam, puvakhajjakam mūlakhajjakam tacakhajjakam pattakhajjakam pupphakhajjakam phalakhajjakam. *Vatthānan* ti cha cīvarāni, khomam kappāsikam koseyyam kambalam sānaṃ bhaṅgan ti, annānam atho pānānaṃ, khādaniyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ.

Laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā ti. ³*Laddhā* ti³ laddhā labhitvā adhigantvā⁴ paṭilabhitvā na kuhanāya na lapanaāya na nemittakatāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābham nijjigimsanatāya⁵ na dārudāneṇa na veḷudāneṇa na patadāneṇa na pupphadāneṇa na phaladāneṇa na⁵ sinānadāneṇa na cuṇṇadāneṇa⁵ na mattikadāneṇa na dantakaṭṭhadāneṇa na mukhodakadāneṇa na pātukamyatāya⁶ na muggasūpatāya⁷ na pārībhāṭyatāya na piṭṭhamaddikatāya⁸ na vatthuvijjāya na tiracehānavijjāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakkhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena⁹ na palīnagamanena na jaṃghapesanīkena¹⁰ na vejjakammena na navakammena na piṇḍapaṭīpiṇḍakena na dānānuppadāneṇa dhammena samena laddhā labhitvā adhigantvā vinditvā paṭilabhitvā ti, laddhā. *Na sannidhiṃ kayirā*¹¹ ti annasannidhiṃ pānasannidhiṃ vatthasannidhiṃ yānasannidhiṃ sayanasannidhiṃ gandhasannidhiṃ āmisasannidhiṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinnibbatteyya ti, laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā¹².

Na ca parittase tāni alabhamāno ti annaṃ vā na labhā-

¹ B^p S coca°.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁵⁻⁵ S harīṭakadāneṇa.

⁷ B^p S °suppatāya.

⁹ S dutaṅga°.

¹¹ B^p S kariyā.

² S phārudāsaka°.

⁴ B^p S vinditvā.

⁶ B^p catu°; S cātu°.

⁸ B^p S piṭṭha°.

¹⁰ B^p S °yena.

¹² B^p kariyā and below.

mi, pānaṃ vā na labhāmi, vatthaṃ vā na labhāmi, kuḷaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, paṣaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaṇāto 'mhī ti na ta-seyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnabhayaḥheravo viḡatalomaḥsa vihareyyā ti, na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno¹.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Amānaṃ atho pānaṃ
khādanīyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā.
na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno¹.

Jhāyī na pādalo' assa.
virame kukkucā. na-ppama jjeyya.
ath' āsanesu sayanesu
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. II.

Jhāyī na pādalo' assā ti. *Jhāyī* ti paṭhamena pi jhānena jhāyī, dutiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, tatiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, catutthena pi jhānena jhāyī,² savitakkasavicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakkavicāramattena² pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakkavicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, sappītikena pi jhānena jhāyī, nippītikena pi jhānena jhāyī, pītīsaḡatena pi jhānena jhāyī, sātasahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, sukhasahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, upekkhāsahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī³, animittena pi jhānena jhāyī, appanīhitena pi jhānena jhāyī, lokiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, lokuttarena pi jhānena jhāyī, jhānarato ekaggam⁴ anuyutto sadatthagaruḡo⁵ ti, jhāyī.

¹ B^p S alabbhamāno.

²⁻² S savitakkasavicāra-avitakka°.

³ B^p S *ad.* suññatena pi jhānena jhāyī.

⁴ B^p S ekattam. ⁵ B^p paramattha°; S parattha°.

Na pādalo¹ assū ti katham pādalo¹ hoti? Idh² ekacco pādalo¹ pādalo¹iyena samannāgato hoti, āramena¹ āramam uyyānena uyyānam gāmena gāmam nigamena nigamam nagarena nagaram ratthena rattham janapadena janapadam dīghacārikam anavatthitacārikam² anuyutto viharati: evam pi pādalo¹ hoti. Athavā bhikkhu anto³ samghārāme pādalo¹iyena samannāgato hoti. Na attha-hetu na karaṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto parivenato parivenam⁴ gacchati, vihārato vihāram gacchati, aḍḍhayogato aḍḍhayogam gacchati, pāsādato pāsadam gacchati, hammiyato hammiyam gacchati, guhato⁴ guham⁵ gacchati, lenato lenam gacchati, kuṭito kuṭim gacchati, kūṭāgārato kūṭāgāram gacchati, aṭṭato aṭṭam gacchati, māḷato māḷam gacchati, uṭṭato⁶ uṭṭam⁶ gacchati⁷ uddhositato uddhositam gacchati⁷, upaṭṭhānasālato nupaṭṭhānasālam gacchati, maṇḍalamāḷato maṇḍalamāḷam gacchati, rukkhāmūlato rukkhāmūlam gacchati, yattha vā pana bhikkhū nisīdanti taḥim gacchati,⁸ tattha ekassa⁸ vā dutiyo hoti, dvinam vā tatiyo hoti, tiṇṇam vā catuttho hoti, tattha bahum sapphappalāpam lapati⁹, seyyathūdam* rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham¹⁰ yānakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthīkatham purisakatham sūrakatham visikkhākatham kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham mānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam iti bhavābhavakatham iti vā: evam pi pādalo¹ hoti. Na pādalo¹ assū ti pādalo¹iyam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṅgameyya: pādalo¹iyā ārato assa virato paṭivi-

* See p. 367.

¹ S om.

³ B^p S ad. pi.

⁵ S guhāyam.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.

⁹ B^p S palapati.

² B^p S anavattha^o.

⁴ B^p S gubāya.

⁶ B^p S utt^o.

⁸⁻⁸ S tassa.

¹⁰ B^p vatta^o.

rato¹ nikkhanto nissattho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya careyya samācareyya² iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya¹ yapeyya yāpeyya; paṭisallānārāmo assa paṭisallānarato so¹ ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ jhāyī jhānarato ekaggaṃ³ anuyutto sadatthagharuko⁴ ti, jhāyī na pādaloḥ¹ assa. *Virame kukkucce na-ppamajjeyyā* ti. *Kukkucce* ti hatthakukkucce pi kukkucceṃ, pādakukkucce pi kukkucceṃ, hatthapādakukkucce pi kukkucceṃ⁵ kappiye akappiyasaññitā, akappiye kappiyasaññitā⁵, avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā⁶, evarūpaṃ kukkucceṃ kukkucceyaṇā, kukkucceyitattam, cetaso vippaṭisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkucceṃ. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkucceṃ, cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho katattā ca akatattā ca. Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkucceṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti uppajjati kukkucceṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ⁷, kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ⁸, kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me pāṇātipatā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkucceṃ . . . pe . . . manovilekho. Kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ, kato me kāmesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me pisuṇā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhijjhā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādittḥi, akatā me sammādittḥi ti uppajjati kukkucceṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkucceṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Athavā⁹ sī-

¹ S om.

² B^p vicareyya; S om.

³ B^p S ekattam.

⁴ B^p paramatta°; S paratta°.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S akappiye k° k° akappiyasaññitā.

⁶ B^p S ad. yaṃ.

⁷ B^p S ad. akataṃ me vacisucaritaṃ ti uppajjati kukkucceṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho.

⁸ B^p S ad. akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ.

⁹ S ad. pi.

lesu 'mhi aparipūrakārī¹ ti², indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti. bhojane amattaññu 'mhī ti. jāgariyaṃ³ ananuyutto 'mhī ti. na satisampajaññaena samammāgato 'mhī ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti. abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañce' indriyāni ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti. abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti. abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti. dukkhaṃ me aparinñātan ti, samudayo me appahīno ti. maggo me abhāvito ti. nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkucçaṃ cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekko. *Virame kukkucçā* ti kukkucçā ārameyya virameyya paṭivirameyya, kukkucçaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṅgameyya⁴; kukkucçā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamuyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, virame kukkucçā. *Na-ppamajjeyyā* ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī auolinavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā silakkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ, paripūraṃ vā silakkhandhaṃ tattha⁵ paññāya anugaḥheyyaṃ⁶? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca⁷ thāmo ca⁷ appaṭivāni ca satisampajaññaṃ⁸ ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā samādhikhandhaṃ paññākhandhaṃ⁹ vimuttiññānadassana-khandhaṃ, kadāhaṃ apparinñātaṃ vā dukkhaṃ pari jāneyyaṃ, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ, abhāviṭaṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, asacchikataṃ vā nirodhaṃ¹⁰ sacchikareyyaṃ? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca⁷ thāmo ca⁷ appaṭivāni ca satisampajaññaṃ¹¹ ca ātap-

¹ B^p na pari°; S na paripurī.

² B^p S *ad.* uppajjati kukkucçaṃ cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekko.

³ S *ad.* yaṃ.

⁴ B^p anabhāvag°.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* tattha.

⁶ B^p anugg°.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S *om.*

⁸ S sati ca sampajañ.

⁹ B^p *ad.* vimuttikkhandhaṃ.

¹⁰ S nibbānaṃ.

¹¹ B^p S sati ca sampajaññaṃ.

pam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo¹ appamādo kusa-
lesu dhammesū ti, virame kukkucā na-ppamajjeyya.

Ath' āsanesu sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti.
Athā ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . Āsanam vuccati yattha nisi-
dati, mañco piṭham² bhisi taṭṭikā cammakhandho tiṇasaṅ-
ṭhāro³ palāsasaṅṭhāro. Sayanam vuccati senāsanam, vi-
hāro adḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyam gūbā ti, ath' āsanesu
sayanesu. ⁴ *Appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti*⁴ appasad-
desu appanigghosesu vijanavātesu manussarāhaseyyakesu
paṭisallānasārūpesu senāsanesu careyya⁵ vihareyya iri-
yeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, ath' āsanesu
sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. Ten' āha Bha-
gavā:

Jhāyī na pādalo' assa,
virame kukkucā, na-ppamajjeyya,
ath' āsanesu sayanesu
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti.

Niddam na bahulikareyya,
jāgariyam bhajeyya ātāpī,
tandim māyam hasam khiddam
methunam⁶ vipphahe savibhūsam⁶.

12.

Niddam na bahulikareyyā ti rattindivam chakoṭṭhāsam
karitvā⁷ pañcakotṭhāsam jāgareyya⁸ ekamkotṭhāsam⁹
nippajjeyyā ti, niddam na bahulikareyya.

Jāgariyam bhajeyya ātāpī ti. Idha bhikkhu divasam cañ-
kamaena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisod-
dheyya. Rattiyā paṭhamam yāmam cañkamaena nisajjāya
āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheyya. Rattiyā maj-

¹ S anupayogo.² B^p piṭṭham.³ B^p S *ad.* paṇṇasanthāro (S °santharo).⁴⁻⁴ S *om.*⁵ B^p S *ad.* vicareyya.⁶⁻⁶ S vipphaheyya vibhūsa(m) *and below.*⁷ B^p S karetvā.⁸ B^p paṭijaggeyya.⁹ Si ekam kotṭhāsam.

jhīmaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passaṇa sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyya pade pādaṃ accādhāya¹ sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā. Rattiyā pacchīmaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya² āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheyya.

Jāgariyaṃ bhajeyyā ti jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya sambhajeyya³ paṭiseveyyā ti. jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya. *Ātāpī* ti ātappaṃ vuccati viriyaṃ; yo cetasiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussolhī thāmo dhiti⁴ asithilaparakkamatā anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā dhu-rasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammāvāyāmo. iminā ātāpena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno⁵ samannāgato, so vuccati ātāpī ti. jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī.

Tandim māyaṃ hasaṃ khiddaṃ methuṇaṃ vippajāhe savi-bhāsaṇa ti. *Tandī* ti⁶ yā tandī⁶ tandiyanā tandiyitattaṃ tandimanattaṃ⁷ ālasīyaṃ ālasāyanā ālasāyitattaṃ, ⁸ayaṃ vuccati tandī. *Māyā* ti⁸ māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ pauidahati⁹. mā maṃ jaññā¹⁰ ti icchatī, mā maṃ jaññā ti saṃkappeti. mā maṃ jaññā ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā ti kāyena parakkamati; yā evarūpā māyā¹¹ māyāvītā accasarā vañcanaṃ nikati nikiraṇā parihaṇā gūhanā parigūhanā chādanā paṭicchādanā anuttānikammaṃ anāvīkammaṃ vocchādanā pāpakiriyā, ayaṃ vuccati māyā. *Hasaṇa* ti idh' ekacco ativeḷaṃ dantavidāmsakaṃ hasati. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : * Kumārakam idaṃ bhik-

* A. i, 261.

¹ S accuṭṭhāya.

² S om.

³ B^p ad. seveyya niseveyya saṃseveyya; S ad. seveyya saṃseveyya.

⁴ B^p S ṭhiti.

⁵ B^p sampanno; S samuppanno.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p tandim; S yānā.

⁷ B^p S tandimanakatā.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S om.

⁹ Si padahati.

¹⁰ B^p jaññu throughout.

¹¹ B^p S om.

khave ariyassa vinaye; yadidaṃ ativeლაṃ dantavidamaṃsa-
kaṃ hasitaṃ ti.

Khiḍḍā ti dve khiḍḍā, kāyikā ca khiḍḍā vācasikā ca khiḍḍā.

Katamā kāyikā khiḍḍā? * Hatthiḥi pi kilanti, assehi pi kilanti, rathehi pi kilanti, dhanuhi pi kilanti, aṭṭhapa-
dehi pi kilanti, dasapadehi pi kilanti, ākāsehi¹ pi kilanti, pariḥārapāthehi² pi kilanti, santikāya pi kilanti, khalikāya pi kilanti, ghaṭikāya pi kilanti, salākahatthena pi kilanti, akkheṇa pi kilanti, paṅkacireṇa³ pi kilanti, vaṅkakena⁴ pi kilanti, mokkhaicāya pi kilanti, ciṅgulakena⁵ pi kilanti, pattālhakena⁶ pi kilanti, rathakena pi kilanti, dhanukena pi kilanti, akkharikāya pi kilanti, manesikāya pi kilanti, yathāvajjena pi kilanti; ayaṃ kāyikā khiḍḍā.

Katamā vācasikā khiḍḍā? Mukhabheriyaṃ⁷ mukhālam-
baḍaṃ⁸ mukhadenḍimakaṃ mukhavalimakaṃ mukha-
bherulakaṃ⁹ mukhadaddarikaṃ nāṭikaṃ¹⁰ lāsāṃ¹¹ gītaṃ
davakammaṃ, ayaṃ vācasikā khiḍḍā. *Methunadhammo*
nāma, yo so asaddhammo¹² vasaladhammo duṭṭhullo oda-
kantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti¹³. Kiṅkaraṇā vuc-
cati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ
avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhin-
naṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti. taṃkaraṇā vuccati methuna-
dhammo. Yathā ubho kalahakārakā¹⁴ ubho bhaṇḍanakā-
rakā ubho bhassakārakā ubho vivādakārakā¹⁵ ubho adhi-
karaṇakārakā¹⁶ ubho vādino ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti

* Cf. D. i. 6.

¹ B^p ākāse.

² B^p S °pathe.

³ D. i. 6 *has* paṅgacīraṃ.

⁴ B^p vaṅgakena; S vakakena.

⁵ S vaṅkulakena.

⁶ S pattakena.

⁷ B^p S °bherikaṃ.

⁸ B^p °lambaraṃ; S °lampadaṃ.

⁹ S °kerūlakaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p nāṭakaṃ.

¹¹ B^p S lāpaṃ.

¹² B^p S gāmadhammo.

¹³ B^p S dvayaṃdv°.

¹⁴ B^p S *ad.* methunakā ti vuccanti. ¹⁵ B^p S adhikaraṇaṃ.

¹⁶ B^p S vivāda°.

vuccanti. Evam eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyaṭṭhitānaṃ pariyaḍḍhānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisaṇaṃ dhammo ti. taṅkāraṇā vuccati methuna-dhammo.

Vibhūsā ti dve vibhūsā, atthi āgāriyassa vibhūsā, atthi pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

Katamā āgāriyassa vibhūsā? Kesā ca massu ca mālā ca gandhā ca vilepanā ca ābharaṇā ca pilandhanā¹ ca vatthaṇ ca² pasādanaṇ³ ca veṭṭhanaṇ ca uechādanam⁴ parimaddanam nhāpanam sambāhanam ādasaṃ añjanaṃ mālāvilepanam mukhacūṅṅakam mukhalepam hatthabandham visikkhābandham⁵ daṇḍam nālikam⁶ khaggaṃ chatam citrā upāhanā uṇḥisaṃ maṇi vālavijjani⁷ odātāni vatthāni dīgharassāni⁸ iti vā; ayaṃ āgāriyassa vibhūsā.

Katamā pabbajitassa vibhūsā? Cīvaramaṇḍanā, patta-maṇḍanā⁹, imassa vā pūtikāyassa bāhirānaṃ¹⁰ parikkhārānaṃ maṇḍanā vibhūsanaṃ keḷanā parikeḷanā¹¹ gedhikatā gedhitattam¹¹ capalanā¹² cāpalyam¹³; ayaṃ pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

Tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍam methunam vipajahe savibhūsan ti tandiṇ ca māyaṇ ca hasaṇ ca khiḍḍaṇ ca methunadhammaṇ ca *savibhūsam* saparivāraṃ saparibhaṇḍam saparikkhāraṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti. tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍam methunam vipajahe savibhūsam. Ten āha Bhagavā:

Niddam na bahulikareyya.

jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpi.

tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍam

methunam vipajahe savibhūsan ti.

¹ Si S pilandanā.

² B^p ad. sārāsanaṇ ca.

³ S hārāpanaṇ.

⁴ S uraccādanam.

⁵ B^p S sikkhā.

⁶ B^p S nāliyaṃ.

⁷ B^p S vālavijjani.

⁸ B^p dīghadasāni.

⁹ B^p S ad. senāsanamaṇḍanā.

¹⁰ S ad. vā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p adhikatā adhikattam.

¹² B^p S calapatā.

¹³ B^p capayyam.

Āthabbaṇaṃ¹ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ
no vīdāhe ātho pi nakkhattaṃ.
virudañ² ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ
tikicchāṃ māmakō na seveyya. 13.

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vīdāhe ātho pi nakkhattaṃ ti. Āthabbaṇikā āthabbaṇaṃ payojenti. nagare³ vā ruddhe saṅgāme vā paccupaṭṭhite, paccatthikesu⁴ paccāmittesu itim uppādenti, ⁵ upaddavaṇ uppādenti⁵, rogaṃ uppādenti⁶ ⁷ sūlaṃ karonti, visūcikaṃ karonti⁷, pajjaraṃ karonti⁸, pakkhandikaṃ karonti; evaṃ āthabbaṇikā āthabbaṇaṃ payojenti. Supinapāṭhakā supinaṃ ādisaṇ ti, yo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo majjhantikasamayāṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo sāyaṇhasamayāṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo purime yāme, yo majjhime yāme, yo pacchime yāme, yo dakkhiṇena passena nīpanno, yo vāmena passena nīpanno, yo uttānaṇipanno⁹, yo avakujjaṇipanno, yo candaṃ passati, yo suriyaṃ passati, yo mahāsamuddaṃ passati, yo sinerupabbatarājaṃ passati, yo hatthim passati, yo assaṃ passati, yo rathaṃ passati, yo pattim passati, yo senābyūhaṃ passati, yo ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, yo vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, yo bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, yo pokkharānirāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, evaṃvipāko hoti¹⁰; evaṃ supinapāṭhakā supinaṃ ādisanti. Lakkhaṇapāṭhakā lakkhaṇaṃ ādisanti, maṇilakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ vatthalakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usulakkhaṇaṃ dhanulakkhaṇaṃ āvudhalakkhaṇaṃ itthilakkhaṇaṃ purisalakkhaṇaṃ kumārilakkhaṇaṃ kumāralakkhaṇaṃ dāsīlakkhaṇaṃ dāsīlakkhaṇaṃ hatthilakkhaṇaṃ assalakkhaṇaṃ mahīsalakkhaṇaṃ usabhalakkhaṇaṃ golakkhaṇaṃ¹¹ ajalakkhaṇaṃ

¹ B^p ātabba^o; S ātappa^o throughout.

² S vidurañ, and below; PTS virutañ.

³ S nagareṇa.

⁴ B^p S parasenapacc^o.

⁵⁻⁵ S om.

⁶ S ad. pajjaraṇa(m) uppādenti.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p om.

⁸ B^p ad. visūcikaṃ karonti.

⁹ B^p uttanaṃ n^o.

¹⁰ B^p S hoti ti.

¹¹ Sī om.

meṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭalakkhaṇaṃ vattakalakkhaṇaṃ godhālakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikālakkhaṇaṃ kacchāpalakkhaṇaṃ migalakkhaṇaṃ iti vā¹; evaṃ lakkhaṇapāṭhakā lakkhaṇaṃ ādisanti. Nakkhattapāṭhakā nakkhattaṃ ādisanti, aṭṭhavīsati nakkhattāni iminā nakkhattena gharapaveso kattabbo, iminā nakkhattena makuṭaṃ bandhitabbam, iminā nakkhattena vāreyyaṃ kāretabbam, iminā nakkhattena vijanihāro kattabbo, iminā nakkhattena² gharavāso kattabbo² ti,³ evaṃ nakkhattapāṭhakā nakkhattaṃ ādisanti³.

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidāhe atho pi nakkhattaṃ ti āthabbaṇaṃ ca supinaṃ ca lakkhaṇaṃ ca nakkhattaṃ ca no vidāheyya na careyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya. Athavā na gaṇheyya na uggaṇheyya na dhāreyya na upadhāreyya na upalakkheyya na yojeyyā⁴ ti, āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidāhe atho pi nakkhattaṃ.

Virudaṇ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ tikicchāṃ māmako na seveyyā ti. *Virudaṃ* vuccati migacakkam. Migacakkapāṭhakā migacakkam ādisanti sakuṇānaṃ vā catuppadānaṃ vā rudam⁵ vassitaṃ jānanti⁶; evaṃ migacakkapāṭhakā⁷ migacakkam ādisanti. Gabbhakarāṇiyā gabbhaṃ saṅghapenti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi gabbho na saṅghāti, pānakehi vā vātakuppehi vā. Pānakānaṃ vā vātakuppanaṃ vā paṭighātāya osadham⁸ denti⁹; evaṃ gabbhakarāṇiyā gabbhaṃ saṅghapenti.

Tikicchā ti pañca tikicchā sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ kāyatikicchiyaṃ¹⁰ bhūtiyaṃ komārakavejjaṃ¹¹. *Māmako* ti buddhamāmako dhammamāmako saṃghamāmako. So vā Bhagavantaṃ mamāyati, Bhagavā vā taṃ puggalaṃ parigaṇhāti.

¹ B^p S *ad.* ti.

²⁻² B^p S saṃvāso gandhabbo.

³⁻³ Sī *om.*

⁴ B^p S ppayojeyyā.

⁵ S dudum.

⁶ B^p S jānanti ti.

⁷ S migavannaṃ³.

⁸ Sī osathaṃ.

⁹ S denti ti.

¹⁰ B^p S °tikiccham.

¹¹ B^p komārabhaccaṃ; S komarataccham.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā : * Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā, na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, ¹na ca te bhikkhave ¹ bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te ² bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkulā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā, te ca ³ kho me ⁴ bhikkhū māmakā. anapagatā ⁵ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjanti.

Kuhā ⁶ thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā,
na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkulā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā,
te ve dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

Virudañ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ tikicchaṃ māmakō na seveyyā
ti virudañ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ ca tikicchañ ca māmakō na seveyyā na niseveyyā ⁷ na paṭiseveyyā na careyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya, atha vā na gaṇheyya na uggaṇheyya na dhāreyya na upadhāreyya na upalakkheyya na-ppayujjeyyā ⁸ ti, virudañ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ ca ⁹ tikicchañ ca māmakō ⁹ na seveyyā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,
virudañ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ
tikicchaṃ māmakō na seveyyā ti.

* A. ii. 26; cf. p. 125.

¹⁻¹ S te ca buddhim.

³ B^p om.

⁵ B^p S na apagatā.

⁷ B^p S ad. na samseveyyā.

⁸ B^p S °yojeyyā.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p (S ?) tikicchamāmakō.

² B^p S om.

⁴ B^p ad. bhikkhave.

⁶ Codd. kūhā.

Nindāya na-ppavedheyya.
 na uṇṇameyya pasamsīto bhikkhu.
 lobhaṃ saha macchariyena
 kodhaṃ¹ pesuṇiyaṅ ca paṇūdeyya.

Nindāya-na-ppavedheyyā ti idh' ekacce bhikkhuṃ nindanti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattḥānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā nindanti garahanti upavadanti : nindito garahito upavadito nindāya garahāya upavādena akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na paritaseyya na bhāveyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnabhayaabheravo vigatalo-mahaṃso vihareyyā ti. nindāya na-ppavedheyya.

Na uṇṇameyya pasamsīto bhikkhū ti idh' ekacce bhikkhuṃ pasamsanti jātiyā vā . . . pe² . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā pasamsanti thomenti kittenti vaṇṇenti : pasamsīto thomito kittito vaṇṇito pasamsāya thomanena kittiyā vaṇṇahārikāya uṇṇattim³ na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya, thambhaṃ na kareyya⁴ : na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggaḥitasiro ti. na uṇṇameyya pasamsīto bhikkhu.

Lobhaṃ saha macchariyena kodhaṃ pesuṇiyaṅ ca paṇūdeyyā ti. *Lobho* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhittattāṃ, sārāgo sārājjanā sārājjaṃtattāṃ⁵ abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Macchariyaṃ* ti pañca macchariyāni: āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. *Kodho* ti yo eittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṃ paṭivirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso citassa byāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattāṃ doso dussanā dussittattāṃ byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattāṃ viro-

¹ S kāmaṃ.

² B^p S *in full as above l. 6.*

³ B^p S *um̐^o and below.*

⁴ B^p S *ad.* na tena mānaṃ jāneyya.

⁵ B^p S sārājjitattāṃ.

dho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkam assuro po anattamanatā¹ citta-
tassa. *Pesunīyaṇ*² ti idhī ekacco piṣuṇavāco hoti; ito
sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā
imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānam vā
bhetta³ bhinnānam vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato
vagganandī⁴ vaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuc-
cati pesuññaṃ. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃ-
harati. piyakamyatāya vā bhedaḍhippāyena⁵ vā.

Katham piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati?
Imassa piyo bhavissāmi. manāpo bhavissāmi. vissāsiko
bhavissāmi. abhantariko bhavissāmi. suhaddayo bhavissāmi
ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati.

Katham bhedaḍhippāyena⁵ pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati?
Katham ime nānā assu. vinā assu. vaggā assu. dvidhā
assu. dvejjhā⁶ assu. dvepakkhā assu. bhijjeyyūṃ na samā-
gaccheyyūṃ. dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyūṃ? ti: evaṃ
bhedaḍhippāyena⁵ pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati.

Lobhaṃ saha macchariyena kodhaṃ pesuñiyaṇ ca panūdeyyā
*ti lobhañ ca macchariyañ ca kodhañ ca pesuññañ ca*⁷
panūdeyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ
gameyyā ti, lobhaṃ saha macchariyena kodhaṃ pesuñiyaṇ
ca panūdeyya. Ten' ahā Bhagavā:

Nindāya na-ppavedheyya.
na uṇṇameyya paṣaṃsito bhikkhu.
lobhaṃ saha macchariyena
kodhaṃ pesuñiyaṇ ca panūdeyyā ti.

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya.
upavādam bhikkhu na kareyya ku-
hiñci,
gāme ca nābhisaḍḍheyya.
lābhakamyā janamaṃ na lāpayeyya. 15.

¹ Si °manattā.

³ B^p S bheda.

⁵ Si pāyo.

⁷ B^p ad. nudeyya.

² B^p S pesuññaṃ.

⁴ Si °nammī.

⁶ B^p S dvijjhā.

⁵ S nābhijappeyya.

Kayavikkaye na tittheyyā ti ye kayavikkayā vinaye paṭikkittā, na te imasmiṃ atthe adhippetā.

Katham kayavikkaye tittḥati? Pañcannam saddhim pattam vā cīvaram vā aññam vā kiñci parikkhāram vañcaniyyam vā karonto udayam vā patthayanto parivatteti; evam kayavikkaye tittḥati. Katham kayavikkaye na tittḥati? Pañcannam saddhim pattam vā cīvaram vā aññam vā kiñci parikkhāram na¹ vañcaniyyam vā karonto na udayam vā patthayanto parivatteti; evam kayavikkaye na tittḥati. *Kayavikkaye na tittheyyā* ti kayavikkaye na tittḥeyya² na santittḥeyya² kayavikkayam pajahēyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya; kayavikkayā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vip-pamutto visamṃutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, kayavikkaye na tittḥeyya.

Upavādam bhikkhu na kareyya kahīncī ti. Katame upavādakarā kilesā? Sant' eke samanabrāhmaṇā iddhamanto dibbacakkhukā³ paracittavidumo. Te dūrato pi passanti, āsannā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhamantiniyo dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo. Tā dūrato pi passanti, āsannā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti. Te oḷārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi upavadeyyuṃ.

Katame oḷārikā kilesā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ; ime vuccanti oḷārikā kilesā.

Katame majjhimā kilesā? Kāma vitakko byāpādavitaṃ⁴ vihiṃsā vitakko; ime vuccanti majjhimā kilesā.

Katame sukhumā kilesā? Ātīvitakko, janapadavitakko, amaravitakko, parānuddayatā paṭisaṃyutto vitakko, lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko, anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko; ime vuccanti sukhumā kilesā. Te oḷārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi⁴ upavadeyyuṃ. *Upavādam* na kareyya upavādakare kilese na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhiniḃbatteyya, upavādakare kilese pajahēyya

¹ Si om.

²⁻² Si om.

³ S c unā.

⁴ B^p ad. na.

vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, upavāda-karehi kilesehi ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nis-saṭṭho vippanutto visamṃutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vi-hareyya. *Kuḷiñcī* ti kuḷiñcī kimhiñcī katthaci ajjhantaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhatabhiddhā vā ti, upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuḷiñcī.

Gāme ca nābhisajjeyyā ti. Kathaṃ gāme sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihīhi saṃsaṭṭho viharati sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu ¹attanā vā ¹ yogam āpajjati, evam pi gāme sajjati.

Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya ² anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā ³ arakkhitena cittena ³ asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tatra tatra sajjati, tatra tatra gaṇhāti, tatra tatra bajjhati, tatra tatra anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati, evam pi gāme sajjati.

Kathaṃ gāme na sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihīhi asaṃsaṭṭho viharati na sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhitesu sukhito, na dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā vāyogam āpajjati; evam pi gāme na sajjati. Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati rakkhiten' eva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So tatra tatra na sajjati, tatra tatra na gaṇhāti, tatra tatra na bajjhati, tatra tatra na anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati, evam pi gāme na sajjati. *Gāme ca nābhisajjeyyā* ti. Gāme na sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya na palibajjheyya agiddho assa agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ⁴ vītagedho ⁵ . . . pe . . . brahmabhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, gāme ca nābhisajjeyya.

Lābhakamyā jvaṇam na lāpajeyyā ti. Katamā lapanā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa

¹⁻¹ B^p attanāvo and below.

² B^p S ad. arakkhitena cittena.

³⁻³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p S anajjhā².

⁵ S ad. vītagedho cītagedho.

āmisacakkhukassa lokadhammagarukassa yā paresaṃ ālapanā¹ lapanā² sallapanā ullapanā samullapanā umahanā samumhanā ukkāpanā samukkāpanā anuppiyabhāṇitā pātukamyatā³ muggasūpatā⁴ pāribhaṭṭyatā parapiṭṭhimamsikatā⁵; yā tattha saṃhavācakatā⁶ sakhilavācakatā mettvācakatā⁷ aphaṃsavācakatā: ayaṃ vuccati lapanā. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi jaṇaṃ lapati. attānaṃ vā nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati⁸. attānaṃ vā uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati.

Kathaṃ attānaṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati?

Tumhe me bahūpakārā. ahaṃ tumhe nissāya labhāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. ye pi me aññe dātuṃ vā kātuṃ vā maññanti tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassantā⁹; yaṃ¹⁰ pi¹¹ ¹² purāṇaṃ mātāpitikaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ. taṃ pi¹² me antarahitaṃ; tumhehi ahaññāyāmi asukassa kulupako. asukāya kulupako ti: evaṃ attānaṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati.

Kathaṃ attānaṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati? Ahaṃ tumhākaṃ bahūpakāro, tumhe maṃ āgamma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. pānātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādāna-paṭiviratā. kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā. surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā: ahaṃ tumhākaṃ uddesaṃ demi. paripucchāṃ demi. uposathaṃ ācikkhāmi, navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhāmi; atha ca pana tumhe maṃ ussajjivā¹³ aññe sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjethā ti, evaṃ pi attānaṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ

¹ B^p om.

² B^p ad. āpalapanā.

³ B^p cātu^o; S caṭṭi^o.

⁴ B^p muggasuppātā.

⁵ B^p S pitṭhi^o.

⁶ B^p S^o vācatā and so om.

⁷ B^p sithidavācatā; S sithilavācanatā.

⁸ S ad. attānaṃ lapati.

⁹ Sī sampasantā; S passantā.

¹⁰ B^p S paraṃ.

¹¹ B^p ad. me.

¹²⁻¹³ S om.

¹³ S ujjhitvā.

ṭhapento janam lapati. *Lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyyā* ti lābhahetu¹ lābhakāraṇā lābhābhīnibbattiyā lābham pari-pācento janam na lapayeyya lapanam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; ālapanā² ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti. lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya.
upavādam bhikkhu na kareyya kubiñci,
gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyya.
lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyyā ti.

Na ca katthitā³ siyā bhikkhu.
na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyya,
pāgabhiyam na sikkheyya.
katham viggāhikam na katheyya. 16.

Na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhū ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī. So katthati⁴, aham asmi silasampanno ti vā, vatasampanno⁵ ti vā, silabbatasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā⁶ kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā uccākulā pabbajito ti vā mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā ulārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā suttantiko ti vā vinayadhāro ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā āraññiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati; evaṃ na vikattheyya vikattham pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya. katthanā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhu.

Na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyyā ti. Katamā payuttavācā ?

¹ B^p S lābhapaccayā.

² B^p S lapanā.

³ B^p S kattikā and below.

⁴ B^p ad. vikatthati.

⁵ Si vatta°.

⁶ B^p S ad. ajjhenena vā.

Idh' ekacco cīvarapaṇuttam¹ vācam bhāsati. piṇḍapātapa-
yuttam vācam bhāsati, senāsanapaṇuttam vācam bhāsati.
gilānapaccayaḅhesajjaparikkhārapaṇuttam vācam bhāsati;
ayaṃ² vuccati paṇuttavācā. Athavā cīvarahetu piṇḍapā-
tahetu senāsanahetu gilānapaccayaḅhesajjaparikkhārahetu
saccam pi bhaṇati. musā pi bhaṇati. piṣuṇam pi bhaṇati,
apiṣuṇam pi bhaṇati. pharusam pi bhaṇati. aphaṇusam pi
bhaṇati, samphappalāpam pi bhaṇati, asamphappalāpam
pi bhaṇati, mantā pi vācam bhāsati; ayam pi vuccati paṇut-
tavācā. Athavā pasannacitto paresam dhammam deseti:
aho vata me dhammam suṇeyyūṃ, sutvā ca dhammam
pasīdeyyūṃ, pasannā ca me pasammākāraṃ kareyyūṃ ti;
ayaṃ vuccati paṇuttavācā.

Na ca vācam paṇuttam bhāseyyā ti antamaso dhammade-
sanāvācam upādāya paṇuttavācam na bhāseyya na katheyya
na bhaṇeyya na dīpayeyya na vohareyya paṇuttavācam
pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya;
paṇuttavācāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nis-
saṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṇyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vi-
hareyyā ti. na ca vācam paṇuttam bhāseyya.

Pāgabbbhiyaṃ na sikkheyyā ti. *Pāgabbbhiyaṃ* ti tiṇi pāgab-
bbhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ,
cetasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ. Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhi-
yaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ
dasseti, gaṇagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti. bhoja-
nasālāya pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti. jaṇṭāghare pi
kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti, udakatitthe pi kāyikaṃ
pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavisanto pi kāyikaṃ
pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti. antaragharaṃ pavittḥo pi kāyikaṃ
pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham saṃghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'
ekacco saṃghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto
pi tittḥati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tittḥati, purato
pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati. sasīsam pārūpivā³ pi

¹ S cīvaram yuttam.

² S ad. pi.

³ B^p pārumpitvā, and below.

nisīdati, t̥hitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṅghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato¹ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupāhanānaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ, sa-upāhano caṅkamati, nīce² caṅkamantānaṃ ucece caṅkame caṅkamati, chamāyaṃ³ caṅkamantānaṃ caṅkam ecaṅkamati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, t̥hitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco bhojanasālāya acittikārakato⁴ there bhikkhū anupakhaṇṇa nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, t̥hitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco jantāghare acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati, anāpucchā pi kaṭṭhaṃ pakkhipati, anāpucchā pi dvāraṃ pidahati; evaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco udakatitthe acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati, purato pi nhāyati, upari pi nhāyati, ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati; evaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dassati.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavisanto acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vokkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato

¹ S ācittikārakārakato sic.

² B^p S ad. caṅkame.

³ B^p chamāya.

⁴ S ācittikākārakato.

gacchati, evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittṭho na pavisa bhante ti vuccamāno pavisati, na tiṭṭha bhante ti vuccamāno tiṭṭhati, na nisīda bhante ti vuccamāno nisīdati, anokāsaṃ¹ pi pavisati, anokāse pi tiṭṭhati, anokāse pi nisīdati: yāni² tāni honti kulānaṃ³ ovarakāni gūlḥāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, yattha kulittṭhiyo kuladhītāyo kulasuṇhāyo kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa⁴ pi sīsaṃ⁴ parāmasati: evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavittṭho pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā⁵ vā anajjhittṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, pātīmokkhaṃ uddisati, tṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā vā anajjhittṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti tṭhitako pi bhaṇati; bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, tṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bahāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittṭho itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā⁶ āha: itthamaṃ itthaṃgotte kiṃ atthi? Yāgū atthi, bhattaṃ atthi, khādanīyaṃ atthi? Kiṃ pivis-

¹ B^p anokāse.

² B^p S *ad.* pi.

³ B^p kusenaṃ; S kūlālaṃ.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S sīsaṃ pi.

⁵ B^p S anāpuccham.

⁶ B^p evaṃ; S *ad.* evaṃ.

sāma, kiṃ bhuñjissāma, kiṃ khādissāma, kiṃ vā atthi, kiṃ vā me dassathā? ti vilappati¹; evaṃ antaragharam pavitṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco na uccākulā pabbajito samāno uccākulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena. ²na mahākulā pabbajito samāno². na mahābhogakulā pabbajito samāno³, ⁴na ulārabhogakulā pabbajito samāno⁴ ulārabhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na suttantiko samāno suttantikena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na vinayadharo samāno. na dhammakathiko ⁴samāno. na ⁴ārañṇiko samāno⁵, na paṃsukūliko samāno. na teevariko samāno, na sapadānacāriko samāno, na khalupacchābhattiko samāno. na nesajjiko samāno, na yathāsanthatiko samāno yathāsanthatikena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī samāno paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na dutiyassa jhānassa ²lābhī samāno², na tatiyassa jhānassa ²lābhī samāno², na catutthassa jhānassa lābhī samāno, na ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī samāno, na viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ ²lābhī samāno², na ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ ²lābhī samāno², na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī samāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; idaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. *Pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyyā* ti: pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya⁶ na ācareyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya, pāgabbhiyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pāgabbhiyaṃ ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti. pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya.

¹ B^p S vippalapati.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³ B^p S ad. mahābhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena.

⁴⁻⁴ S om.

⁵ B^p S ad. na piṇḍapātiko samāno.

⁶ B^p ad. na careyya.

Kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyyā ti. Katamā viggāhikakathā? Idh' ekacco evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kattā hoti. na tvam imam dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti. Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Viggāhikāya kho Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābhūllam paṭīkaṃkham, kathābhūlle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā ti.

Kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyyā ti viggāhikakathaṃ na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpayeyya¹ na vohareyya, viggāhikakathaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; viggāhikakathāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissattho vippamutto visamvutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vibareyyā ti, kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na ca katthitā² siyā bhikkhu,
na ca vācaṃ payuttaṃ bhāseyya,
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,
kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyyā ti.

Mosavajje na niyyetha,
sampa jāno saṭṭhāni na kayirā,
atha jīvitena paññāya
sīlabbatena nāññam atimaññe. 17.

Mosavajje na niyyethā ti mosavajjaṃ vuccati musāvādo. Idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā . . . pe . . . āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti; idam vuccati mosavajjaṃ. Api ca tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti, pubb' ³eva tassa³ hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti; imehi tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca catūh' ākārehi pañcah' ākārehi chaḥ' ākārehi sattah' ākārehi aṭṭṭah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. pubb' ³eva tassa³ hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā

* A. iv, 87.

¹ B^p dīpeyya. ² Si vikatthitā; B^p kattitā (?); S kathikā.
³⁻³ B^p evāssa.

mayā bhaṇitan ti. vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya saññaṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ; imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajje^{1 2} na niyyeyya², mosavajjaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato pativirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā ti. Katamaṃ sāṭheyyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṭho hoti parisatṭho. Yaṃ tattha saṭhaṃ saṭhatā sāṭheyyaṃ, kakkaritā³ kakkariyaṃ parikkhattatā parikattiyam; idaṃ vuccati sāṭheyyaṃ. *Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā* ti sampajāno hutvā sāṭheyyaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya; sāṭheyyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya sāṭheyyā ārato assa virato pativirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā.

Atha jīvitena paññāya sīlabbatena nāññaṃ atimaññaṃ ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi . . . pe . . .⁴ padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti⁴. Idh' ekacco lūkhajīvikam⁵ jīvanto paraṃ pañītajīvikam⁵ jīvantaṃ atimaññati: kiṃ pañāyaṃ bahullājīvo⁶ sabbaṃ sambhakkhati, seyyathidaṃ mūlabijaṃ khandhabijaṃ phalubijaṃ⁷ aggabijaṃ bijabijaṃ eva pañcamam asavicakkadantakuṭasamaṇappadhanātiṃno⁸? ti. So tāya lūkhajīvikāya⁹ paraṃ pañītajīvikam⁵ jīvantaṃ atimaññati. Idh' ekacco pañītajīvikam jīvanto paraṃ lūkhajīvikam⁵ jīvantaṃ atimaññati: kiṃ pañāyaṃ appapuñño appesakkho na lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ? ti. So tāya pañītajīvikā-

¹ B^p S *ad.* na nissāyeyya.

²⁻² S *om.*

³ B^p S °ratā.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p S °tam.

⁶ B^p S bahulā°.

⁷ Si phala°. Cf. the list in D. i. 5.

⁸ B^p asanīvicakkadantakuṭaṃ samāṇappadhānenā; S °dhānenā.

⁹ B^p S °tāya.

ya¹ param lūkhajīvikam² jīvantam atimaññati. Idh' ekacco paññāsampanno hoti. So puṭṭho pañham visajjeti; tassa evam hoti: aham asmi paññāsampaṇṇo. ime pan' aññe na paññāsampammā ti. So tāya paññāsampadāya param atimaññati. Idh' ekacco silasampanno hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati³. ācāragocarāsampanno aṇumat-tesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Tassa evam hoti: aham asmi silasampanno, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā ti. So tāya silasampadāya param atimaññati. Idh' ekacco vattasampanno⁴ āraññiko vā piṇḍapātiko vā paṃsukūliko vā tecīvariko vā⁵ khalupacchābhattiko vā nesajjiko vā yathāsanthatiko vā. Tassa evam hoti: aham asmi vattasampanno⁴, ime pan' aññe na vattasampammā⁴ ti. So tāya vattasampadāya⁴ param⁶ atimaññati ti⁶, atha jīvitena paññāya silabbattena.

Nāññam atimaññe ti lūkhajīvikāya vā paṇitajīvikāya vā paññāsampadāya vā silasampadāya vā vattasampadāya⁴ vā param nātimaññeyya nāvajāneyya na tena mānaṃ jāneyya, na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, atha jīvitena paññāya silabbatena nāññam atimaññe.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mosavajje na niyyetha,
sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā.
atha jīvitena paññāya
silabbatena nāññam atimaññe ti.

S u t v ā d ū s i t o⁷ ⁸ b a h u ṃ v ā c a ṃ⁸
s a m a ṇ ā n a ṃ v ā p u t h u v a c a n ā n a ṃ⁹
p h a r u s e n a n e¹⁰ n a p a t i v a j j ā,
n a h i s a n t o p a ṭ i s e n i k a r o n t i¹¹. 18.

¹ B^p °tāya and below. ² B^p °tam. ³ S hoti.

⁴ B^p S vata°.

⁵ B^p S ad. sapadānacāriko vā.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S atimaññati.

⁷ PTS rusito.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S bahuvācam, and below.

⁹ S puthujjanānaṃ, and below; Si c.l. puthujjānaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p S om., and below.

¹¹ Si °karoti, and below.

Sutrā dūsito bahum vācam samaṇānam vā puthuvacanānan ti. *Dūsito* ti dūsito khumsito ghaṭṭito vambhito garahito upavadito. *Samaṇānan* ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbājupagatā paribbājasamāpannā. *Puthuvacanānan* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pubbajitā ca devā¹ ca manussā ca. Te bahukāhi vācāhi anīṭṭhāhi akantāhi amanāpāhi akkoseyyum² paribhāseyyum roseyyum viroseyyum³ heṭṭheyyum viheṭṭheyyum ghāteyyum upaghāteyyum upaghātāṃ kareyyum. Tesam bahum vācam anīṭṭham akantam amanāpam sutvā suṇitvā uggahitvā upadhārayitvā upalakkhitvā⁴ ti, sutvā dūsito bahum vācam samaṇānam vā puthuvacanānam.

Pharusena ne na paṭivajjā ti. *Pharusenā* ti pharusena⁵ kakkhaleṇa. *Na paṭivajjā* ti na paṭibhaṇeyya akkosantam na paccakkoseyya, rosantam⁶ na patiroseyya⁶, bhaṇḍanam na paṭibhaṇḍeyya, na kalahaṃ kareyya, na bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagam pajāheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvamaṅgameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto missaṭṭho vippamutto viṣam-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, *pharusena ne na paṭivajjā*.

Na hi santo paṭisenikarontī ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, *santo*. *Na hi santo paṭisenikarontī* ti santo paṭisenim paṭimallam paṭikaṇṭam⁷ na karonti⁷ paṭipakkham na karonti⁸ na

¹ S devatā.

² S °am and so om.

³ B^p S ad. himseyyum vihimsseyyum (S °am).

⁴ B^p S °khayitvā.

⁵ Si om.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S na-ppaṭi°.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.; Si na karoti.

⁸ Si karoti.

janenti¹ na sañjanenti¹ na nibbattenti¹ nābhinibbattenti¹
ti. na hi santo paṭisenikarontī¹. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sutvā dūsito bahum vācam
samañānaṃ vā puthuvacañānaṃ
pharusena ne na pativajjā,
na hi santo paṭisenikarontī ti.

Etañ ca dhammam aññāya
vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,
santī ti nibbutiṃ ũatvā
sāsane Gotamassa na-ppama jjeyya².
19.

Etañ ca dhammam aññāyā ti. *Eta* ti ācikkhitaṃ desi-
taṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ uttānika-
taṃ pakāsitaṃ. *Dhammam aññāyā* ti jānitvā tulayitvā
tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, evaṃ pi etañ
ca dhammam aññāya. Athavā samañ ca visamañ ca pa-
thañ ca vipathañ ca sāvajjañ ca anavajjañ ca lūnañ ca pañ-
tañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ ca viññūgarahitañ ca viññūpaṣa-
ṭhañ ca dhammaṃ aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vi-
bhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, evaṃ pi etañ ca dhammam
aññāya. Athavā sammāpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ apae-
canīkaṭipadaṃ³ dhammānudhammapaṭipadaṃ sīlesu pari-
pūrikāritaṃ indriyesu guttadvārataṃ bhojane mattaññu-
taṃ jāgariyānuयोगaṃ satisampajaññaṃ cattāro satipaṭ-
ṭhāne cattāro sammappadhāne cattāro iddhippāde pañc'
indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgi-
kaṃ maggaṃ nibbānañ ca nibbānagāminiñ ca paṭipadaṃ
dhammaṃ aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā
vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, evaṃ pi etañ ca dhammam aññāya.

Vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe ti. *Vicina* ti vici-
nanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vi-
bhūtaṃ karonto. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ-
kiñci samudayaadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti

¹ Si (B^p ?) °eti (°etī).

² B^p na pamajjheyya.

³ B^p S *ad.* anvattapaṭipadaṃ (S anatta°).

vicinanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto ti, vicinaṃ bhikkhu. *Sudā* ti sadā sabbadā sabbakālaṃ . . . pe . . . pacchime vayokhandhe. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato. *Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā¹. adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññā-sikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā¹ āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe.

Santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā ti rāgassa nibbutiṃ santī ti ñatvā, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ nibbutiṃ santī ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā.

Sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyyā ti Gotamasāsane bud-dhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahanta-sāsane *na-ppamajjeyyā* ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī atṭhitakārī anolīnavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamatto² kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūram vā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripureyyaṃ . . . pe . . . aparipūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhaṃ? Kadāhaṃ aparīñātaṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyyaṃ, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ, abhāvitā vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, asacchikatā vā nirodhaṃ sacchikareyyaṃ? ti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca thāmo ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajāññañ³ ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anu-yogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu ti, sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyya.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Etañ ca dhammam aññāya
vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,
santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā
sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyyā ti.

¹ B^p S °āyo.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p S sati ca sam°.

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto
 sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī¹
 tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato
 sāsane appamatto sadā namassam
 anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti. 20.

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto ti. ²*Abhibhū* ti rūpābhībhū saddābhībhū gandhābhībhū rasābhībhū phoṭṭhabbābhībhū lhammābhībhū², *anabhibhūto* kehici kilesehi; abhibhū³ hi⁴ pāpake akusale dhamme saṃkilesike ponobbhavike sadare dukkhavipāke āyatim⁵ jātijarāmarāṇiye ti⁵, abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto. *Sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī* ti. *Sakkhi dhamman* ti na⁶ itihitamaṃ na⁶ itikiriyāya⁷ na paramparāya na piṭakasampadāya na takkahetu na nayahetu na ākāraparivitakkena na diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā sāmamaṃ sayam abhiññātaṃ attapaccakkhaṃ dhammaṃ addasi adakkhi apassi paṭivijjhi ti, sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī.

Tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ti. ⁸*Tasmā* ti⁸ tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃmidānā. *Tassa Bhagavato sāsane* ti tassa Bhagavato sāsane gotamasāsane⁹ budhdhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahantasāsane ti, tasmā hi¹⁰ tassa Bhagavato sāsane. *Appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā* ti appamatto ti sak-kaccakārī¹¹ assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī¹¹ appamatto¹² kusalesu dhammesu. *Sadā* ti sadā sabbadā¹³ . . . pe . . . pacchime vayokhandhe. *Namassam* ti kāyena vā namassamāno vācāya vā namassamāno cittena vā namassamāno anvatthapaṭipattiyā namassamāno dhammānudhammapaṭi-

¹ B^p addasi *and below*.

²⁻² Si abhibhūtarūpā abhibhūtasaddhā abhibhūtagandhā abhibhūtarasā abhibhūtaṃphaṭṭhabbā abhibhūtaḍḍhammā abhibhū.

³ B^p S abhibho.

⁴ B^p sinehine; S pane.

⁵⁻⁵ S °nīyehi.

⁶ S om.

⁷ Si itikirāya.

⁸⁻⁸ Si om.

⁹ S gotamassa s°.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p pe: S assa sā° pe.

¹² B^p S appamādo.

¹³ B^p S ad. sabbakālam.

pattiyā¹ namassamāno sakkāramāno garukāramāno māna-
yamāno pūjayamāno apacāyamāno. *Anusikkhe ti*² ti tisso
sikkhā³, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā
. . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā³
āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchi-
karonto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vat-
teyya. *Bhagavā* ti garavādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchi-
kā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, appamatto sadā nama-
sam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti². Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto
sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī
tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato
sāsane appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bha-
gavā ti.

CUDDASAMO² TUVĀṬAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO⁴.

¹ B^p S *ad.* vā.

² B^p S *om.*

³ B^p S sikkhāyo.

⁴ B^p S samatto cuddasamo.

PAN̄NARASAMO¹ ATTADAᅇᅇASUTTANIDDES0².

Attadaᅇᅇā bhayaᅇᅇ jātamaᅇᅇ janaᅇᅇ pas-
satha medhagaᅇᅇ³.
samvegaᅇᅇ kittayissāmi yathā sam-
vijitamaᅇᅇ mayā. 1.

Attadaᅇᅇā bhayaᅇᅇ jātaᅇᅇ ti. *Daᅇᅇā* ti tayo daᅇᅇā, kāya-
daᅇᅇo vacīdaᅇᅇo manodaᅇᅇo⁴. Tividhaᅇᅇ kāyaduccaritaᅇᅇ
kāyadaᅇᅇo. Catuvidhaᅇᅇ⁵ vacīduccaritaᅇᅇ vacīdaᅇᅇo. Ti-
vidhaᅇᅇ manoduccaritaᅇᅇ manodaᅇᅇo. *Bhayaᅇᅇ* ti dve bha-
yāni, diᅇᅇhadhammikaᅇᅇ ca bhayaᅇᅇ samparāyikaᅇᅇ ca bha-
yaᅇᅇ.

Katamaᅇᅇ diᅇᅇhadhammikaᅇᅇ bhayaᅇᅇ? Idh' ekacco kā-
yena duccaritaᅇᅇ carati, vacāya duccaritaᅇᅇ carati, manasā
duccaritaᅇᅇ carati, paᅇᅇam pi hanati, adinnaᅇᅇ pi ādiyati,
sandhim pi chindati, nillopaᅇᅇ⁶ pi harati, ekāgārikam pi
karoti, pariᅇᅇanthe pi tiᅇᅇhati paradāraᅇᅇ pi gacchati, musā
pi bhaᅇᅇati. Tam enaᅇᅇ gaᅇᅇvā raᅇᅇᅇo dassenti, ayaᅇᅇ⁷
deva coro āgucārī, imassa yaᅇᅇ icchasi taᅇᅇ daᅇᅇaᅇᅇ paᅇᅇhī⁸
ti. Tam enaᅇᅇ rājā paribhāsati: so paribhāsapaccayā⁹
pi¹⁰ dukkhadomanassaᅇᅇ paᅇᅇsaᅇᅇvedeti. Etaᅇᅇ bhayaᅇᅇ duk-
khadomanassaᅇᅇ kuto tassa? Attadaᅇᅇato¹¹ jātaᅇᅇ saᅇᅇjā-
taᅇᅇ nibbattaᅇᅇ abhinibbattaᅇᅇ pātubhūtaᅇᅇ. Ettakena pi
rājā na tussati. Tam enaᅇᅇ rājā¹² bandhāpeti andubā-

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S attadaᅇᅇasutti-anukkaᅇᅇi.

³ S 'kaᅇᅇ, and below.

⁴ S ad. ti.

⁵ B^p S catubbidhaᅇᅇ.

⁶ S nillopaᅇᅇ.

⁷ B^p S ad. te.

⁸ B^p palohī.

⁹ B^p ad. bhayaᅇᅇ; S paribhāsaccaᅇᅇbhayaᅇᅇ.

¹⁰ B^p om.

¹¹ S attano.

¹² S ad. bandhaᅇᅇ.

dhanena¹ vā rajjubandhanena vā saṅkhalikabandhanena² vettabandhena vā latābandhanena vā pekkhabandhanena vā parikkhepabandhanena³ vā gāma-bandhanena vā⁴ nagara-bandhanena vā raṭṭhabandhanena vā janapadabandhanena vā antamaso savacanīyam pi karoti. na te labbhā ito pakkamitun ti. So bandhanapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa ? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ⁵ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. ⁶Tam enaṃ⁶ rājā tassa dhanam āharāpeti sataṃ vā saḥassaṃ vā.⁷ So dhanajānipaccayā pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa ? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāraṇepeti. kasāhi pi tāleti⁸, vettehi pi tāleti⁸, aḍḍhadāṇḍakehi pi tāleti⁸, hattham pi chindati⁸, pādān pi chindati, hatthapādān pi chindati, kaṇṇam pi chindati, nāsān pi chindati, kaṇṇanāsān pi chindati, vilaṅgathālakam pi karoti⁹, saṅkhamuṇḍakam pi karoti, rāhumukham pi karoti jotimālakam pi karoti, hatthapajjotikam pi karoti, erakavattikam¹⁰ pi karoti, cirakavāsikam pi karoti, eṇeyyakam pi karoti, baḷisamaṃsikam pi karoti, kabāpaṇikam pi karoti, khārāpatacchikam pi karoti, palighaparivattikam pi karoti, palālapīṭhikam pi karoti, tattena pi telena ośiṅcati¹¹, sunakhehi pi khādāpeti¹¹, jīvantam pi sūle uttāseti⁸, asinā pi sisān chindati. So kammakāraṇapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa ? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Rājā imesaṃ catunnaṃ daṇḍānaṃ issaro. So sakena kamma kāmāyassa bhedaṃ pa-

¹ B^p addab^o.

² S *ad.* vā.

³ B^p S pakkhepa^o.

⁴ B^p *ad.* nigamabandhanena [va].

⁵ S *om.*

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S *om.*

⁷ B^p S *ad.* satasahassaṃ vā.

⁸ S ^onti.

⁹ B^p S ^onti. *and so on below.*

¹⁰ B^p erakaputtikam.

¹¹ B^p S ^onti.

raṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanaṃ nāma kammakāraṇaṃ¹ kārenti,² tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ hatthe gamenti², tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭakā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā saṃvesitvā³ kudhārihi⁴ tacchenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā vāsīhi tacchenti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya⁵ sārenti⁶ pi paccāsārenti⁷ pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ⁸ āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccati. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭakā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ.

* Tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana mahānirayo

* *This, including the first two stanzas, is M. iii, 183; stanzas 1-3. 13 occur with variants in Jāt. v, 266, 1-3 in Mahāvastu i. 9.*

¹ B^p S kāraṇaṃ.

²⁻² B^p om.

³ S °etvā.

⁴ S Si *v.l.* kuṭhārihi.

⁵ E^p Si *v.l.* sajj°; S saj°.

⁶ B^p S Si *v.l.* hārenti.

⁷ B^p S Si *v.l.* paccāhār°.

⁸ B^p sajj°; S saj°, and below.

Catukkaṃṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito
 ayopākārapariyatto ayasā paṭikujjito.
 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā ¹
 samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.
 Kadariyā tapanā ghorā accimanto durāsadā ²,
 lomahamsanarūpā ca bhismā paṭibhayā dukkhā.
 Puratthimāya ca ³ bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto pāpakammante pacchimāya ⁴ paṭihaññati.
 Pacchimāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto ⁵ pāpakammante puritthimāya paṭihaññati.
 Uttarāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto pāpakammante dakkhiṇāya paṭihaññati.
 Dakkhiṇāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto pāpakammante uttarāya paṭihaññati.
 Hetṭhito ca samuṭṭhāya, accikhandho bhayānako
 dahanto pāpakammante chadanasmim paṭihaññati.
 Chadanamhā samuṭṭhāya accikhandho bhayānako
 dahanto pāpakammante bhūmiyaṃ paṭihaññati.
 Ayokapālaṃ ādittaṃ santattaṃ jalitaṃ yathā,
 evaṃ Avicīnirayo, heṭṭhā upari passato.
⁶ Tattha sattā ⁶ mahāluddā ⁷, mahākibbisakārino,
 accantapāpakammantā paccanti na ca miyyare.
⁸ Jātaṃvedasamo kāyo tesam nirayavāsinaṃ
 passa kammānaṃ dalhattaṃ, na bhasmā honti na pi
 masi.
 Puratthimena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti pacchato
 uttarena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti dakkhiṇaṃ. ⁸
 Yaṃ yaṃ disaṃ pi dhāvanti taṃ taṃ dvāraṃ pithiyati.
 abhinikkhamitāsā te sattā pāmokkhaṃ gavesīno.
 Na te tato nikkhamitūṃ labhanti kammapeccayā,
 tesaṃ ce pāpakammantaṃ avipakkaṃ kataṃ bahun tī.

Etam bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa ? Attadaṇḍato
 jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ.

¹ Si yuttā.² Si *v.l.* kharā sadā.³ B^p S *om.*⁴ S pacchimā.⁵ B^p dahanto *throughout*.⁶⁻⁶ S katasaddā.⁷ B^p °luddhā.⁸⁻⁸ S *om.*

Yāni ca neraṣikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca tiracchānayanonikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca pittivisaṣikāni¹ dukkhāni, yāni ca mānusakāni² dukkhāni, tāni kuto jātāni kuto sañjātāni kuto nibbattāni kuto abhinibbattāni kuto pātubhūtāni ? Attadaṇḍato jātāni sañjātāni nibbattāni abhinibbattāni pātubhūtāni ti, attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ.

Janamaṃ passatha medhagaṃ ti. *Janan* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. ³*Medhagaṃ* ti³ medhagaṃ janamaṃ kalahaṃ janamaṃ viruddhaṃ janamaṃ paṭiviruddhaṃ janamaṃ āhatajanamaṃ⁴ paccāhatajanamaṃ⁵ āghātita janamaṃ⁶ paccāghātita janamaṃ⁷ passatha dakkatha oloketha nijjhāyetha upaparikkhathā ti, janamaṃ passatha medhagaṃ.

Samvegamaṃ kittayissāmi ti samvegamaṃ ubbegaṃ uttrāsaṃ⁸ bhayaṃ piḷanaṃ ghaṭanaṃ⁹ upaddavaṃ upasaggaṃ kittayissāmi pakittayissāmi ācikkhissāmi desissāmi paññāpissāmi paṭṭhapissāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānikarissāmi pakāssissāmi ti, samvegamaṃ kittayissāmi.

Yathā samvijītaṃ mayā ti yathā mayā attāyeva¹⁰ samvejīto ubbejīto samvegamaṃ āpādīto ti, yathā samvijītaṃ mayā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ, janamaṃ passatha medhagaṃ,
samvegamaṃ kittayissāmi yathā samvijītaṃ mayā ti.

Phandamānaṃ pajamaṃ disvā macche
appodake yathā
aññamaññehi byāruddhe disvā maṃ
bhayamaṃ āvisi. 2.

Phandamānaṃ pajamaṃ disvā ti. *Pajā* ti sattādhivacanaṃ. Pajamaṃ tanhāphandaṇāya phandamānaṃ ditṭhiphandaṇāya

¹ S petti°, and below.

² B^p S mānusakāni.

³⁻³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p S āhataṃ j°.

⁵ B^p S paccāhataṃ j°.

⁶ B^p S āghātikaṃ j°.

⁷ B^p paccāghātikaṃ j°; S om.

⁸ Si uttrāsaṃ.

⁹ B^p ghattanaṃ; S ghaṭṭanaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p S attanā yeva attānaṃ.

phandamānaṃ kilesaphandanāya phandamānaṃ duccarita-
 phandanāya phandamānaṃ payogaphandanāya phanda-
 mānaṃ vipākaphandanāya phandamānaṃ rattarāgena phan-
 damānaṃ duṭṭhadosa phandamānaṃ mūlhamohena phan-
 damānaṃ vinibandhamānena phandamānaṃ parāmaṭṭha-
 diṭṭhiyā phandamānaṃ vikkhepagata-uddhaccena¹ phanda-
 mānaṃ anīṭṭhaṅgatavicikicchāya² phandamānaṃ thāma-
 gatāmusayehi³ phandamānaṃ lābhena phandamānaṃ alā-
 bhena phandamānaṃ yasa phandamānaṃ aya phandamānaṃ
 pasamsāya phandamānaṃ nīṇḍāya phanda-
 mānaṃ sukkena phandamānaṃ dukkkena phandamānaṃ
 jātiyā phandamānaṃ jarāya phandamānaṃ byādhiṇā phan-
 damānaṃ maraṇena phandamānaṃ sokaparidevadukkha-
 domanassupāyāsehi phandamānaṃ nerayikena dukkkena
 phandamānaṃ tiracchānāyonikena dukkkena phandamā-
 naṃ pittivīsāyikena dukkkena phandamānaṃ mānusakena⁴
 dukkkena phandamānaṃ⁵ gabbhokkantimūlakena⁶ duk-
 khena gabbhaṭṭhitimūlakena⁷ dukkkena gabbhavuṭṭhāna-
 mūlakena dukkkena jātaṣṣ' upanibandhikena dukkkena jā-
 tassa parādheyyakena dukkkena attūpakkamena dukkkena
 parūpakkamena dukkkena dukkhadukkkena saṃkhāraduk-
 khena vipariṇāmadukkkena cakkhurogena dukkkena sota-
 rogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena sīsarogena kaṇ-
 ṇarogena mukharogena dantarogena kāsena sāsena pinā-
 sena dāhena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya
 sūlāya visūcikāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsenā sosena apa-
 mārena danduyā⁸ kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya vitacchi-
 kāya⁹ lohitenā pittena⁹ madhumeḥena aṃsāya piḷakāya
 bhagandalāya¹⁰ pittasamuṭṭhānehi¹¹ ābādhehi semhasamuṭ-
 ṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi sannipātikehi
 ābādhehi utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi visamaparihārajehi ābā-

¹ B^p S °gataṃ ud°. ² B^p S anīṭṭhagataṃ v° (S anīṭṭhā°).

³ B^p S thāmagataṃ anu°.

⁴ B^p S mānusikena.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* mānusikena.

⁶ B^p gabbe o°; S gabba-o°.

⁷ B^p S gabbe ṭṭhiti°.

⁸ B^p S danduyā.

⁹⁻⁹ S lohita-pittena.

¹⁰ B^p °lena.

¹¹ B^p S °ena, *and so on down to sītena.*

dhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipākajehi ābādhehi sītena uḥhena jīghacchāya pipāsāya ¹ uccārena passāvena ¹ daṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassena mātumaraṇena dukkhena pitumaraṇena dukkhena bhātumaraṇena dukkhena bhaginimaraṇena dukkhena ² dhītumaraṇena dukkhena ñātumaraṇena dukkhena bhogabyasanena dukkhena rogabyasanena dukkhena sīlabyasanena dukkhena diṭṭhibyāsena dukkhena phandamānaṃ samphandamānaṃ vipphandamānaṃ vedhamānaṃ pavedhamānaṃ sampavedhamānaṃ *disvā* ti ³ passitvā tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, phandamānaṃ pajāṃ *disvā*.

Macche appodake yathā ti yathā macchā appodake paritodake ⁴ udakapariyādāne kākehi vā kulalehi vā balākāya ⁵ vā paripātiyamānā ukkhipiyamānā khajjamānā phandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhenti ⁶ pavedhenti ⁶ sampavedhenti ⁶; evam eva pajā taḥhāphandanāya phandanti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhibyasanena dukkhena phandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhenti ti, macche appodake yathā.

Aññamaññehi byāruddhe ti aññamaññaṃ sattā viruddhā paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghātītā paccāghātītā; rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatī pi gahapatihi vivadanti, mātā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātārā vivadanti ⁷, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginī pi bhātārā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ paṇihi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍuhi pi upakkamanti, daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti, satthehi pi upakkamanti. Te tattha maraṇaṃ pi gacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkhan ti, aññamaññehi byāruddhe.

¹⁻¹ B^p S *om.*

² B^p *ad.* puttamaraṇena dukkhena.

³ S *ad.* *disvā*.

⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p S balākāhi.

⁶ B^p S °dhanti.

⁷ B^p *ad.* bhaginī pi bhaginiyā vivadati.

Disvā maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī ti. Disvū ti disvā passitvā tula-
yitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, bhayaṃ pi-
ḷanaṃ ghaṭṭanaṃ¹ upaddavo² upasaggo³ āvisatī⁴ ti, disvā
maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Phandamānaṃ pajāṃ disvā macche appodake yathā
aññamaññehi byāruddhe disvā maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī ti.

S a m a n t a m a s ā r o l o k o , d i s ā s a b b ā s a -
m e r i t ā ,
i c c h a ṃ b h a v a n a m a t t a n o n ā d d a s ā -
s i ṃ ⁵ a n o s i t a m . 3.

Samantam asāro loko ti. ⁶ Loko ti ⁶ nirayaloko tiracchānayo-
niloko pittivisaḷaloko manussaloko devaloko khandhaloko
dhātuloko āyatanaḷaloko ayaṃ loko ⁷ paro loko ⁷ sabrahma-
loko ⁸ sadevaloko ⁹; ayaṃ vuccati loko. Nirayaloko asāro
nissāro sārāpagato nicasārasārena ¹⁰ vā sukhasārasārena ¹¹
vā attasārasārena ¹² vā niccena vā dhuvēna vā sassatena vā
avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Tiracchānayoniloko pittivisa-
ḷaloko manussaloko devaloko khandhaloko dhātuloko āya-
tanaḷaloko ayaṃ loko paro loko sabrahmaloko sadevaloko
asāro nissāro sārāpagato ¹³ nicasārasārena ¹⁴ vā sukhasāra-
sārena ¹⁵ vā attasārasārena ¹⁶ va niccena vā dhuvēna vā
sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Yathā ¹⁷ naḷo ¹⁸
asāro nissāro sārāpagato. yathā eraṇḍo asāro nissāro sārā-
pagato, yathā udumbaro asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā

¹ B^p S ghaṭṭanaṃ.

² B^p °vaṃ; S om.

³ B^p S °ggaṃ.

⁴ B^p S āvisī.

⁵ B^p S na-ddasāmi (S nand°), and below.

⁶⁻⁶ S Si om.

⁷⁻⁷ S paraloko. and below.

⁸ B^p S brahma°, and below.

⁹ B^p S deva°, and below.

¹⁰ S nicasāda°.

¹¹ S sukhasāda°.

¹² S atthasāda°.

¹³ B^p sārato.

¹⁴ S nicasāta°.

¹⁵ S sukhasāta°.

¹⁶ S attasāta°.

¹⁷ B^p S ad. pana.

¹⁸ S loko.

setagaccho asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā pālibhaddako¹ asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā phenupiṇḍo² asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā udakapubbulaṃ³ asāraṇi nissāraṇi sārāpagataṃ, yathā marīci asārā nissārā sārāpagatā, yathā kadalikhandho⁴ asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā māyā asārā nissārā sārāpagatā; evaṃ eva niraya-loko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasāreṇa vā sukhasārasāreṇa vā attasārasāreṇa vā niceena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; tiracchānayoniloko pittivisaṃyalo ko manus-saloko . . . pe⁵ . . . sadevaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasāreṇa vā sukhasārasāreṇa vā attasārasāreṇa vā niceena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; ⁶ khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko āyaṃ loko paraloko brahmaloko devaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasāreṇa vā sukhasārasāreṇa vā attasārasāreṇa vā niceena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā⁶ ti, samantam asāro loko. *Disā sabbā sameritā* ti. Ye puratthimāya disāya saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniecatāya jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusaṭṭā byādhiṇā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patiṭṭhitā atāṇā aleṇā asaraṇā asaraṇibhūtā. Ye pacchimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye puratthimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye pacchimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye hetṭhimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uparimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dasadisāsu⁷ saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniecatāya jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusaṭṭā byādhiṇā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patiṭṭhitā atāṇā aleṇā asaraṇā asaraṇibhūtā. Bhāsitam pi c' etaṃ:

¹ B^p pari°; S pāri°.

² B^p phenaṇa°.

³ Si pubbulkaṃ; S udakabubbulaṃ.

⁴ B^p S kadali°.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S dasasu disāsu.

* Kiñcā pi cetam jalatī vimānam
obhāsayaṃ uttariyaṃ¹ disāya²
rūpe raṇam disvā sadā pavedhitam,
tasmā³ rūpe na³ ramati sumedho.

†⁴ Maccun' abbhāhato⁴ loko jarāya parivārīto
taḥhāsallena otiṇṇo⁵ icchādhumāyiko⁶ sadā.

‡ Sabbo ādīpito loko, sabbo loko pajopito⁷
sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito ti;

disā sabbā sameritā.

Iccham bhavanam attano ti attano bhavam⁸ tānam leṇam
saranam gatim parāyanam icchanto sādiyānto patthayānto
pihayānto abhiyappānto ti. iccham bhavanam attano.

Nāddasāsīm anositan ti anajjhositam na addasam,⁹ aj-
jhositañ ñeva addasam⁹; sabbam yobbaññam jarāya ositam,
sabbam ārogyam byādhinā ositam, sabbam jīvitam mara-
ṇena ositam, sabbam lābham alābhena ositam, sabbam ya-
sam ayasena ositam, sabbam paṣaṃsam nindāya ositam,
sabbam sukham dukkhena ositam.

§ Lābho alābho yaso ayaso ca
nindā ca paṣaṃsā ca sukhadukkhañ ca
ete aniccā mañjesu dhammā
asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā ti,

nāddasāsīm anositam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Samantam asāro loko. disā sabbā sameritā.
iccham bhavanam attano nāddasāsīm anositan ti.

* S. i. 148. † Thag. 448; cf. Jāt. vi. 26. ‡ S. i. 133.
§ A. iv. 157.

¹ B^p S uttarayaṃ.

² B^p S om.

³⁻³ B^p S na rūpe.

⁴⁻⁴ Si maccubbhato; B^p S ?

⁵ Si utiṇṇo.

⁶ B^p °ārito.

⁷ B^p padhumito; S pātupiko. ⁸ B^p S bhavanam.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S insert after ti.

Osāne tveva¹ byāruddhe disvā me
aratī ahu,
ath' ettha sallam addakkhim dudda-
sam hadayassitam². 4.

Osāne tveva¹ byāruddhe ti. *Osāne tvevā* ti sabbam yobbañ-
ñam jarā osāpeti, sabbam ārogyam byādhi osāpeti, sabbam
jīvitam maraṇam osāpeti, sabbam lābham alābho osāpeti,
sabbam yasam ayaso osāpeti, sabbam pasamsam nindā
osāpeti, sabbam sukham dukkham osāpeti ti, osāne tveva.
Byāruddhe ti yobbaññakāmā sattā jarāya paṭiviruddhā, āro-
gyakāmā sattā byādhinā paṭiviruddhā, jīvitukāmā sattā
maraṇena paṭiviruddhā, lābhakāmā sattā alābhena paṭivi-
ruddhā, yasakāmā sattā ayasena paṭiviruddhā, pasamsakā-
mā sattā nindāya paṭiviruddhā, sukhakāmā sattā dukkhena
viruddhā paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghātītā paccaghā-
tītā ti, osāne tveva byāruddhe.

Disvā me aratī ahū ti. *Disvā* ti disvā passitvā tulayitvā
tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, disvā. *Me*
aratī ti yā arati, yā anabhirati, yā anabhiramanā, yā ukkaṇ-
ṭhiyā³, yā paritasitā ahū ti, disvā me aratī ahu.

Ath' ettha sallam addakkhim ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi . . .
pe . . . padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti. *Ethā* ti sattesu.
Sallam ti satta sallāni, rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam
mānasallam diṭṭhisallam sokasallam kathamkathāsallam.

Addakkhim ti addasam addakkhim apassim paṭivijjhim ti,
ath' ettha sallam addakkhim.

Duddasam hadayassitam ti. *Duddasam* ti duddasam dud-
dakham duppassam dubbujham duranubujham duppa-
ṭivijjhā. *Hadayassitam* ti hadayam vuccati cittam; yam
cittam mano mānasam hadayam paṇḍaram mano manāya-
tanam manindriyam viññānam viññāṇakkhandho tajjā ma-
noviññānadhātu. *Hadayassitam* ti hadayanissitam cittanis-
sitam⁴ cittasannissitam cittena sahatam sahatam sam-
sattham sampayuttam ekuppadam ekanirodham ekavat-

¹ Si tve.

² B^p S hadayam sitam, and below.

³ S ukkhandhayā.

⁴ B^p S cittasitam.

thukaṃ ekārammaṇaṃ ti, duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ. Ten' ahā Bhagavā:

Osāne tveva byāruddhe disvā me aratī ahu,
ath' ettha sallaṃ addakkhim duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ ti.

Yena sallaṃ otinno disā sabbā vi-
dhāvati,
tam eva sallaṃ abbūyhaṇa dhāvati,
na sīdati. 5.

Yena sallaṃ otinno disā sabbā vidhāvatī ti. *Sallaṃ* ti satta sallāni, rāgasallaṃ dosasallaṃ mohasallaṃ mānasallaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ sokasallaṃ kathamkathāsallaṃ.

Katamaṃ rāgasallaṃ? Yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo cittassa sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ; idaṃ rāgasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ dosasallaṃ? Anattaṃ me acarī ti āghāto jāyati. anattaṃ me caratī ti āghāto jāyati. anattaṃ me carissatī ti āghāto jāyati . . . pe . . . caṇḍikkaṃ assuropanattamanatā cittassa; idaṃ dosasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ mohasallaṃ? Dukkhe aññaṃ . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññaṃ, pubbante aññaṃ¹, aparante aññaṃ², pubbantāparante aññaṃ, idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu aññaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ adassanaṃ anabhisamayo ananubodho asambodho appaṭivedho asaṃgāhatā³ apariyogāhatā³ asamapekkhatā⁴ apaccavekkhatā³ apaccakkhakkammaṃ dummejjhaṃ bālyam moho pamoho sammoho avijjā avijjogho avijjāyogo avijjānusayo avijjāpariyutthānaṃ avijjāsaṅgī moho akusalamūlaṃ; idaṃ mohasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ mānasallaṃ? Seyyo ṅham asmī ti māno, sadiso ṅham asmī ti māno, hīno ṅham asmī ti māno; yo evarūpo māno maññaṇā maññitattaṃ uṇṇatī⁵ uṇṇamo⁵ dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; idaṃ mānasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ? Viśativatthukā sakkāyaditṭhi,

¹ B^p S pe.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p °nā.

⁴ B^p S asampekkhanā.

⁵ Si v.l. unṇ°.

dasavatthukā micchādittḥi, dasavatthukā antagāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivīsūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ gāho paṭiggāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanam vipariyesagāho viparittagāho¹ vipallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakaṃ yāthāvakan ti gāho. yāvata dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni; idaṃ diṭṭhisallam.

Katamaṃ sokasallam? Nātibyasanena vā phutṭhassa bhogabyasanena vā phutṭhassa rogabyasanena vā phutṭhassa silabyasanena vā phutṭhassa diṭṭhibyasanena vā phutṭhassa aññataraññatarena vā¹ byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko antoḍāho antopariḍāho cetaso pariṃjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallam¹: idaṃ sokasallam.

Katamaṃ kathaṃkathāsallam? Dukkhe kaṃkhā dukkhasamudaye kaṃkhā dukkhanirodhe kaṃkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya kaṃkhā pubbante kaṃkhā aparante kaṃkhā pubbantāparante kaṃkhā idappaceyatāpaṭicasamuppannesu dhammesu kaṃkhā; yā evarūpā kaṃkhā kaṃkhāyanā kaṃkhāyitattaṃ vimati vicikicchā dveḷhakaṃ dvedhāpatho saṃsayo anekasaṃsagāho āsappanā parisappanā apariyogāhanā ebambhitattaṃ cittassa manovilekko; idaṃ kathaṃkathāsallam.

Yena sallenā otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati ti rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopanam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, paraḍāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati; evam pi rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā² rāgasallena *otiṇṇo* viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato bhoge pariyesanto nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ gacchati³.

¹ B^p S om.

² Cf. pp. 154-5.

³ B^p S pakkhandati.

sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato daṃsamakasavātāta-
pasiriṃsapasamphassehi rissamāno¹. khuppipāsāya miyya-
māno² Gumbhaṃ³ gacchati, Takkolaṃ gacchati, Takkasilaṃ
gacchati. Kālamukhaṃ gacchati. Maraṇapāraṃ⁴ gacchati, Ve-
suṅgaṃ gacchati, Verāpathaṃ⁵ gacchati. Javaṃ⁶ gacchati,
Tamaliṃ⁷ gacchati, Vaṅgaṃ⁸ gacchati. Eḷavaddhanaṃ⁹
gacchati, Suvannaḥkūtaṃ gacchati. Suvannaḥbhūmiṃ gac-
chati, Tambapaṇṇiṃ¹⁰ gacchati, ¹¹Suppāraṃ gacchati¹¹, Bha-
rukaccaṃ¹² gacchati, Surattaṃ¹³ gacchati. Aṅgaṇekaṃ¹⁴
gacchati, Gaṅgaṇaṃ¹⁵ gacchati. Paramagaṅgaṇaṃ¹⁶ gacchati,
Yonaṃ gacchati, Paramayonaṃ¹⁷ gacchati, Allasaṇḍaṃ¹⁸
gacchati, Marukantāraṃ gacchati. Jaṇṇupathaṃ¹⁹ gacchati,
Ajapathaṃ gacchati, Meṇḍapathaṃ gacchati. Saṅkupa-
thaṃ gacchati, Chattapathaṃ gacchati. ²⁰Vamsapathaṃ
gacchati²⁰, Sakuṇapathaṃ gacchati, Mūsikāpathaṃ²¹ gac-
chati, Daripathaṃ gacchati, Vettādhāraṃ²² gacchati. Pa-
riyesanto na labhati, alābhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanas-
saṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pariyesanto labhati, laddhā ārakkha-
mūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti: kin ti
me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyuṃ. na corā hareyyuṃ, na
aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā harey-
yūn ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhogā vippa-

¹ B^p plusiyamāno; S phussiyamāno. ² B^p S pīiyamāno.

³ Si kumbhaṃ. ⁴ B^p parapūraṃ; S parapuraṃ.

⁵ B^p vepathaṃ; S veyavaṃ. ⁶ S evaṃ.

⁷ Si tambaliṅgaṃ (p. 154 kamaliṃ). ⁸ *Codd.* vaṅkaṃ.

⁹ B^p elabaddhanaṃ; S elabandhanaṃ.

¹⁰ S sampanniṃ. ¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p suppādaḥkaṃ g^o; S *om.*

¹² Si bharukaṃ; S bhārūkaccaṃ.

¹³ Si suraddhaṃ; B^p sudattaṃ; S sutthaṃ.

¹⁴ B^p S aṅgalokaṃ. ¹⁵ B^p S taṅgaṇaṃ.

¹⁶ B^p °taṅgaṇaṃ; S °taṅkanaṃ.

¹⁷ Si pinakaṃ; S vinakaṃ.

¹⁸ B^p sulaparaṃ; S sulapuraṃ.

¹⁹ B^p S suvaṇṇapathaṃ. ²⁰⁻²⁰ Si *om.*

²¹ *Sic codd.*, p. 155 mūsika^o.

²² B^p vettācaram; S vettācāraṃ.

hujjanti, so vippayogamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭi-
samvedeti; evam pi rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pa-
reto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati
saṃsarati, dosasallena mohasallena mānasallena otiṇṇo
viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duc-
caritaṃ carati, vācāya duc-caritaṃ carati, manasā ducca-
ritaṃ carati, pāpam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim
pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, pari-
pauṭhe pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati;
evam mānasallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito
samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Diṭ-
ṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito saman-
nāgato acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano¹, na ehi-
bhadantiko² na tiṭṭhabhadantiko³ nābhihaṭam n' uddissa-
kataṃ na nimantanam sādīyati; so na kumbhimukhā paṭig-
gaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaram
na daṇḍamantaram na mūsalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñ-
jamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantara-
gatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha
makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacāriṇī, na macchaṃ na maṃsam⁴ na
merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pīvati. So ekāgāriko vā⁵ hoti
ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā⁵ hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sat-
tāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti,
dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yā-
peti. Ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ
āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti; iti
evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamāsikam pi pariyaṃyabhattabhojanānuyo-
gam anuyutto viharati; evam pi diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho
phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati
sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho
phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato, so sākabhakkho vā
hoti, sāmākabhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, dad-
dulabhakkho vā hoti, hatabhakkho vā hoti⁶, ācāmabhakkho

¹ S hatthasallena khano.

² S ehikhādantiko.

³ S tiṭṭhabhanantiko.

⁴ S *ad.* na suraṃ.

⁵ S *om.*

⁶ B^p S *ad.* kaṇabhakkho vā hoti; *cf.* D. i, 166.

vā hoti. piññākabhakkho¹ vā hoti², tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti. vanamūlaphalābhāro yāpeti pavat-taphalabhojī³; so sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni⁴ pi dhāreti, chavadussāni pi dhāreti, tiriṭṭāni⁵ pi dhāreti, ajināni pi dhāreti. ⁶ pamsukūlāni pi dhāreti⁶, ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti, kusacīram pi dhāreti, vākaeīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-eīram pi dhāreti, kesakambalam pi dhāreti, ulūkapakkham⁷ pi dhāreti, kesamassulocako⁸ hoti, kesamassulocauānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati. ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti. āsanapaṭiṅkhiṭto ukkuṭiṅko pi hoti, ukkuṭiṅkappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalakaseyyaṃ pi kappeti, thaṇḍilaseyyaṃ pi kappeti, ekapassayiko⁹ pi hoti, rajojalladharo, abbhokāsiko pi hoti, yathāsanthatiko pi hoti, vikaṭiṅko pi hoti, vikaṭabhojanānuyogaṃ anuyutto apānako pi hoti, apānabhattam anuyutto, sāyatatiyakam¹⁰ pi udakorohanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati; iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa¹¹ ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogaṃ¹² anuyutto viharati; evaṃ pi¹³ diṭṭhisallena oṭiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Sokasallena oṭiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattihiyā aññatarissā itthiyā mātā kālam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyaṃ unummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyaṃ siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āha: api me mātaraṃ addasatha, api me mātaraṃ addasathā? ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattihiyā

* *Untraced; for phraseology cf. M. i, 125.*

¹ B^p piññaka°; S pañcaka°.

² B^p S *ad.* tilabhakkho vā hoti.

⁴ S asāṇāni.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S *pluce before* tiriṭṭāni.

⁸ S *ad.* pi.

¹⁰ B^p S sayamt°.

¹² S ātāpanaparibhaganānuyogaṃ.

³ B^p S °bhojano.

⁵ S tieivarikāni.

⁷ B^p S uluṅka°.

⁹ S ekamp°.

¹¹ B^p S kāya.

¹³ Si *om.*

aññatarissā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi. bhātā kālam akāsi. bhaginī kālam akāsi. putto kālam akāsi. dhītā kālam akāsi. sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me sāmikam addasatha. api me sāmikam addasathā ? ti.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me mātaram addasatha, api me mātaram addasathā ? ti.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi. bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi. putto kālam akāsi. dhītā kālam akāsi. pajāpatī kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me pajāpatim addasatha. api me pajāpatim addasathā ? ti.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthī ñātikulam aggamāsi¹. Tassā te ñātakā sāmikam acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā. Sā ca naṃ na icchati. Atha kho sā itthī sāmikam etad avoca: ime maṃ² ayyaputta ñātakā taṃ³ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā, ubho maṃ marissāmā ti. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthim dvidhā chetvā attānaṃ opātesi. ubho pecca⁴ bhavissāmā ti, evaṃ sokasallena otiṃṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati.

Kathamkathāsallena otiṃṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato saṃsayapakkhanno⁵ hoti vimatipakkhanno⁵ dvelhakajāto: ahoṣiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītam addhānaṃ, na nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, katham nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahoṣiṃ nu kho ahaṃ² atītam addhānaṃ, bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ, na

¹ B^p S agamāsi.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p tava; S ca tava.

⁴ S pi ca.

⁵ B^p S °kkhandho.

nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ? ti; etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ ajjhattaṃ kathaṃkathī hoti: ahaṃ nu kho 'smi no nu kho 'smi kiṃ nu kho 'smi, kathaṃ nu kho 'smi¹; satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gāmi bhavissati ? ti, evaṃ kathaṃkathāsallena otiṇṇo viddho pluṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Te ca salle abhisamkharoti, te salle abhisamkharonto sallābhisamkharavāsena puratthimadisam² dhāvati, pacchimadisam³ dhāvati, uttaradisam dhāvati, dakkhiṇadisam dhāvati; te sallābhisamkharā appahinā, sallābhisamkharānaṃ appahinattā gatiyā dhāvati, niraye dhāvati, tiracchānāyoniyā dhāvati, pittivisaye dhāvati, manussaloke dhāvati, devaloke dhāvati, gatiyā gatiṃ upapattiyā upapattiṃ paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhiṃ bhavena bhavaṃ saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭena vaṭṭam dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati ti, yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati.

Tam eva sallam abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdati ti tam eva rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam⁴ diṭṭhisallam sokasallam kathaṃkathāsallam abbuyha abbuyhitvā⁵ uddharitvā samuddharitvā uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā⁶ byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā⁷ n' eva puratthimadisam⁸ dhāvati, na pacchimadisam dhāvati, na uttaradisam dhāvati, na dakkhiṇadisam dhāvati; te sallābhisamkharā pahinā sallābhisamkharānaṃ pahinattā gatiyā na dhāvati, niraye na dhāvati, tiracchānāyoniyā na dhāvati, pittivisaye na dhāvati, manussaloke na dhāvati, devaloke na dhāvati, na gatiyā gatiṃ na upapattiyā upapattiṃ na paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhiṃ na bhavena bhavaṃ na saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ na vaṭṭena vaṭṭam dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati ti, tam eva sallam abbuyha na dhāvati na

¹ B^p S *ad.* ahaṃ nu kho.

² S purimaṃ disaṃ.

³ S pacchimaṃ d^o, *and so on.*

⁴ B^p *ad.* mānasallam.

⁵ Si abbuyhitvā.

⁶ B^p vinodetvā; S vinodhitvā.

⁷ B^p S gametvā.

⁸ S puratthimaṃ d^o, *and so on.*

sīdatī ti kāmoghe na sīdati, bhavoghe na sīdati, diṭṭhoghe na sīdati, avijjoghe na sīdati na saṃsīdati na osīdati na avasīdati ¹ na gacchati¹ na avagacchati ti, tam eva sallamaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yena sallena otiṃṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati,
tam eva sallamaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati, na sīdati.

Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:
yāni loke gadhitāni, na tesu pasuto
siyā.
nibbiṃjha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nib-
bānam attano. 6.

*Tattha sikkhānugīyanti*²: *yāni loke gadhitāni* ti. *Sikkhā* ti hatthisikkhā assasikkhā rathasikkhā dhanusikkhā sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ kāyatikicchaṃ³ bhūtiyaṃ⁴ komāratikicchaṃ. *Gīyanti* ti gīyanti⁵ kathiyanti bhaṇiyanti dīpayanti vohariyanti. Athavā gīyanti gaṇhiyanti uggaṇhiyanti dhāriyanti upadhāriyanti upalakkhiyanti gadhitapaṭilābhāya. Gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Kiṃkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcakāmaguṇe icchanti sādīyanti⁶ pihayanti abhijappanti; taṃkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā. *Loke* ti manussaloke ti, tattha sikkhānugīyanti yāni: loke gadhitāni.

Na tesu pasuto siyā ti. Tāsu vā sikkhāsu tesu vā pañcakāmaguṇesu na pasuto siyā, na tanninno assa, na tappono na tappabbhāro na tadadhimutto na tadādhipateyyo ti, na tesu pasuto siyā.

Nibbiṃjha sabbaso kāme ti. *Nibbiṃjhā* ti paṭivijjhītvā, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti paṭivijjhītvā, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti⁷ . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ

¹⁻⁴ Si om.

² S sikkhānagīyanti, and below.

³ B^p S ad. dāraikatikicchaṃ.

⁴ B^p S bhūtiyā.

⁵ B^p S nigīyanti.

⁶ B^p S patthayanti.

⁷ B^p S ad. paṭivijjhītvā.

sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti paṭivijjhivā. *Sabbaso* ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyaḍāyavacanam etaṃ sabbaso ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā ti. nibbijjha sabbaso kāme.

Sikkhe nibbānam attano ti. ¹ *Sikkhā* ti¹ tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayam adhipaññāsikkhā. *Nibbānam attano* ti attano rāgassa nibbānāya² dosassa nibbānāya² mohassa nibbānāya² . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ samāya upasamāya vūpasamāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā³ adhisīlam pi sikkheyya adhicittam pi sikkheyya adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā⁴ āvajjanto⁵ sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, sikkhe nibbānam attano. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:

yāni loke gadhitāni na tesu pasuto siyā.

nibbijjha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nibbānam attano ti.

S a c c o s i y ā a p p a g a b b h o a m ā y o r i t t a -
p e s u ṇ o

a k k o d h a n o, l o b h a p ā p a k a ṃ⁶ v e v i e -
c h a m v i t a r e m u n i. 7.

Sacco siyā appagabbho ti. *Sacco siyā* ti saccavācāya' samannāgato siyā, sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato siyā, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato siyā ti, sacco siyā. *Appagabbho* ti tīni pāgabbhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Yass' imāni tīni pāgabbhiyāni pahīnāni samuechinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipas-

¹⁻¹ S om.

² S nibbāpanāya.

³ S paṭinissaddhiyā.

⁴ B^p S sikkhāyo.

⁵ B^p avajjanto.

⁶ B^p be'ow (and here?) lobhapāpaṃ.

saddhāni abhābuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni. so vuccati appagabbho ti. sacco siyā appagabbho.

Amāyo rittapesuṇo ti. Māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidhāti, mā maṃ jaññā¹ ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā¹ ti saṃkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā¹ ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā¹ ti kāyena parakkamati; yā evarūpā māyā māyāvita accasarā vañcanā nikati nikiraṇā nihaṇṇā parihaṇṇā guhanā pariguhanā chādanā paricchādanā anuttānikammaṃ anāvikkammaṃ² vocchādanā pāpakiriyā: ayaṃ vuccati māyā. Yass' esā māyā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhābuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā; so vuccati amāyo. *Rittapesuṇo* ti. Pesuññaṃ ti idh' ekacco piṣuṇavāco hoti . . . pe . . . evaṃ bhedaḍḍhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Yass' etaṃ pesuññaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhābuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati rittapesuṇo vigatapesuṇo³ ti, amāyo rittapesuṇo.

Akkodhano lobhapāpakaṃ⁴ vevicchaṃ vitare muni ti. *Akkodhano* ti hi kho vuttaṃ. Api ca kodho tāva vattabbo, dasaḥ ākārehi kodho jāyati⁵ . . . pe . . . yass' eso kodho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhābuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho; so vuccati akkodhano. Kodhasa pahīnattā akkodhano, kodhavatthussa pariññātattā akkodhano, kodhahetussa ucchinnattā akkodhano. *Lobho* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhittattaṃ . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Vevicchaṃ vuccati pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. *Muni* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālaṃ aticea so muni ti. *Akkodhano lobhapāpakaṃ vevicchaṃ vitare muni* ti muni lobhapāpakaṃ ca vevicchaṃ ca atari uttari pattari samatikkami vitikkami vī-

¹ B^p jaññu.

² S āvikam pi.

³ B^p S vivittapesuṇo.

⁴ B^p lobhapāpaṃ, and below.

⁵ B^p S ad. anattamaṃ me acari ti kodho jāyati.

tivattayī ti, akkodhano lobhapāpakam veviccam vitare munī ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuno
akkodhano, lobhapāpakam veviccam vitare munī ti.

Niddam tandim sahe thīnam, pamā-
dena na samvase,
atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānāma-
naso nāro. 8.

Niddam tandim sahe thīnam ti. *Niddā* ti yā kāyassa akalyatā akammaññatā onāho¹ pariyonāho anto samorodho middham soppam² capalāyikā³ supinā⁴ supitattam. *Tandī* ti yā tandi tandiyanā tandimanakatā ālasiyam ālasāyanā ālasayitattam. *Thīnam* ti yā cittassa akalyatā akammaññatā oliyanā sallīyanā līnam liyanā liyitattam thīnam thīyanā thīyitattam cittassa. *Niddam tandim sahe thīnam* ti niddam ca tandim ca⁵ saheyya parisahēyya abhībhavēyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyēyya maddeyyā ti. niddam tandim sahe thīnam.

Pamādena na samvase ti. Pamādo vattabbo kāyaduccaritena vā vacīduccaritena vā manoduccaritena vā pañcakāmaguṇesu⁶ cittassa vossaggo vossaggānuppādānam vā kusalanam vā dhammānam bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asā-taccakiriyatā anaṭṭhitakiriyatā⁷ olinavuttitā nikkhittachandatā nikkhittadhuratā anāsevanā⁸ abahulikkammam ana-dhiṭṭhānam ananuyogo pamādo; yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattam; ayam vuccati pamādo. *Pamādena na samvase* ti pamādena na samvaseyya na āvaseyya na parivaseyya pamādam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvam gameyya; pamādā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhantō nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, pamādena na samvase.

¹ Si unāho.

² B^p suppanam.

³ B^p S paca°; B^p ad. suppanam; S ad. soppam.

⁴ B^p suppanā; S soppanā.

⁵ S ad. thīmañ ca.

⁶ B^p pañcasu vā k°; S pañcasu k°.

⁷ B^p S anīṭṭhita°.

⁸ B^p S ad. abhāvanā.

Atimāne na tiṭṭheyyā ti. *Atimāno* ti idh' ekacco param atimaññati jāṭiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe¹ . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarupo māno maññanā maññitattam uppati uppamo dhajo sappaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati atimāno. *Atimāne na tiṭṭheyyā* ti atimāne na tiṭṭheyya na santiṭṭheyya, atimānam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, atimānā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti. atimāne na tiṭṭheyya.

Nibbānamanaso naro ti idh' ekacco dānaṃ dento sīlam samādiyanto uposathakammaṃ karonto pāṇiyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upatṭhapento pariveṇaṃ sammajjanto cetiyaṃ vandanto cetiye gandhamālam āropento cetiyaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto yaṃkiñci tedhātukaṃ kusalābhisamkharā abhisamkharonto na gatihetu na upapattihetu na paṭisandhihetu na bhavaḡhetu na saṃsārahetu na vaṭṭaḡhetu sabbaṃ taṃ viṣaṃyogādhippāyo nibbānaninno nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro abhisamkharoti ti. evaṃ pi nibbānamanaso naro. Athavā sabbasamkharadhātuyā cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati, etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ yaḡididaṃ sabbasamkharasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭissaggo taṃhakkhayaṃ virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti. evaṃ pi nibbānamanaso naro.

* Na paṇḡitā upadhisukhassa hetu dānāni² dadanti punabbhavāya, kāmaṃ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya dadanti dānaṃ apunabbhavāya. Na paṇḡitā upadhisukhassa hetu bhāventi jhānāni punabbhavāya, kāmaṃ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya bhāventi jhānāni apunabbhavāya.

* *Untraced*; cf. Jāt. vi. 374.

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S dadanti.

Te nibbutiṃ abhimanā¹ dadanti
tanninnacittā² tadādhimuttatā³,
najjo yathā sāgaramajjhagatā⁴
bhavanti nibbānaparāyanā te ti,

nibbānamanaso naro. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Niddaṃ tandiṃ sahe thīnaṃ, pamādena na saṃvase,
atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānamanaso naro ti.

Mosavajje na niyyetha. rūpe snehaṃ
na kubbaye.
mānañ ca pari jāneyya, sāhasā virato
care. 9.

Mosavajje na niyyethā ti mosavajjaṃ vuccati musāvādo; idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhaggato vā pūgamajjhaggato⁵ vā rājakulamajjhaggato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho⁶: ehi⁷ bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī ti; so ajānaṃ vā āha⁸ jānāmi ti, jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmi ti; apassaṃ vā āha passaṃ ti, passaṃ vā āha na passaṃ ti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu⁹ vā sampajānamusā¹⁰ bhāsītā ti¹⁰, iti¹¹ vuccati mosavajjaṃ. Api ca tiḥ' ākārehi catupañcachasatta-aṭṭhaḥ' ākārehi . . . pe . . . imehi aṭṭhaḥ' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajjena na yāyeyya¹² na vuyheyya na saṃhareyya. mosavajjaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya ana-bhāvaṃ gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādika-tena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

Rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye ti. *Rūpaṇ* ti cattāro ca mahā-

¹ B^p abhisamānasā; S abhimanāsā.

² B^p S tanninnā tañcittā.

³ B^p S tadādhimuttā. (*Read* °muttakā?).

⁴ B^p sāgaramajjhagatā; S sāre majjhagatā.

⁵ B^p S pugamajjhagato. ⁶ B^p °phuṭṭho.

⁷ B^p eham; S evam. ⁸ B^p ahaṃ, throughout. ⁹ Si āmissa°.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S bhāsīto hoti. ¹¹ B^p S idam. ¹² B^p ad. niyyayeyya.

bhūtā catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. *Rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye* ti rūpe snehaṃ na kareyya, chandaṃ na kareyya, pemaṃ na kareyya, rāgaṃ na kareyya na jāneyya na sañjāneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye.

Mānaṃ ca pari jāneyyā ti. *Māno* ti ekavidhena māno¹ cittassa uṇṇati. Duvidhena māno, attukkaṃsanamāno, paravambhanamāno. Tividhena māno, seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Catubbidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ jāneti, yasena mānaṃ jāneti, pasamsāya mānaṃ jāneti, sukkena mānaṃ jāneti. Pañcavidhena māno, lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ ti mānaṃ jāneti², manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti mānaṃ jāneti. Chabbidhena māno, cakkhusampadāya mānaṃ jāneti, sotasampadāya³ ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya mānaṃ jāneti. Sattavidhena māno, māno⁴ atimāno mānātimāno omāno⁵ adhimāno asmiṃmāno micchāmāno. Aṭṭhavidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ jāneti, alābhena omānaṃ jāneti, yasena mānaṃ jāneti, ayaṣena omānaṃ jāneti, pasamsāya mānaṃ jāneti, nindāya omānaṃ jāneti, sukkena mānaṃ jāneti, dukkkena omanaṃ jāneti. Navavidhena māno, seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno. ⁶ sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno⁶. Dasavidhena māno, idh' ekacco mānaṃ jāneti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati māno. *Mānaṃ ca pari jāneyyā* ti mānaṃ tīhi pariññāhi pari jāneyya. nātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya pabānapariññāya.

¹ B^p S *ad.* yā.

² B^p S *ad.* labhi 'mhi.

³ S *ad.* mānaṃ jāneti.

⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p S *ad.* sadisamāno.

⁶⁻⁶ S *pe.*

Katamā ñātāpariññā ? Mānaṃ jānāti¹, ayaṃ ekavi-dhena māno², cittaṃsa uṇṇati; ayaṃ duvidhena māno, at-tukkaṃsanamāno paravambhanamāno . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dasavidhena māno. idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ ñātāpariññā.

Katamā tīraṇāpariññā ?³ Evaṃ ñatvā³ mānaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato . . . pe . . . nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ tīraṇāpariññā.

Katamā pahāṇāpariññā ? Evaṃ tīretvā⁴ mānaṃ pajā-hati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; ayaṃ pahāṇā-pariññā.

Mānañ ca pari jāneyyā ti, mānaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi pari jāneyyā ti, mānañ ca pari jāneyya.

Sāhasā virato care ti. Katamā sāhasācariyā ? Rattassa rāgacariyā sāhasācariyā, duṭṭhassa dosacariyā sāhasācariyā, mūlhassa mohacariyā sāhasācariyā, vinibandhassa mānacariyā sāhasācariyā, parāmaṭṭhassa diṭṭhicariyā sāhasācariyā, vikkhepagatassa uddhaccacariyā sāhasācariyā, aniṭṭhaṅga-tassa vicikicchācariyā sāhasācariyā, thāmagattassa anusa-yacariyā sāhasācariyā; ayaṃ sāhasācariyā. *Sāhasā virato care* ti sāhasācariyāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā⁵ ti. *Care* ti⁵ careyya vicareyya iriyeyya vat-teyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, sāhasā virato care. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mosavajje na niyyetha, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye,
mānañ ca pari jāneyya, sāhasā virato care ti.

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave khaṇ-
tīm akubbaye,
hiyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ⁶ na
sīto siyā. 10.

¹ S pajānāti.

² S ad. yā.

³⁻³ B^p S etaṃ ñātaṃ katvā.

⁴ B^p S tirayitvā.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ Si ākassaṃ, and below.

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyyā ti. ¹ Purāṇā vuccanti¹ atitā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Atite saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena nābhinandeyyā nābhivadeyyā na ajjhoseyyā abhinandanam abhivadanam ajjhosānam gāham parāmāsam abhinivesam pajabeyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anablāvaṃ gameyyā ti, purāṇam nābhinandeyya.

Nave khantim akubbaye ti. Navā vuccanti² paccuppannā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Paccuppanne saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena³ khantiṃ na kareyya chandaṃ na kareyya pemaṃ na kareyya rāgaṃ na kareyya na jāneyya na sañjāneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, nave khantiṃ akubbaye.

Hīyamāne na soceyyā ti hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne na soceyya na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na parideveyya na urattāliṃ kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyya. Cakkhusmiṃ hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne, sotasmīṃ ghānasmiṃ jivhāya kāyasmīṃ rūpasmiṃ saddasmiṃ gandhasmiṃ rasasmīṃ phoṭṭhabbasmiṃ kulasmīṃ gaṇasmiṃ āvāsasmīṃ⁴ yasasmīṃ pasamsāya sukhasmiṃ cīvarasmīṃ piṇḍapātasmīṃ senāsanasmīṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasmiṃ hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne *na soceyya* na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na parideveyya na urattāliṃ kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyyā ti, hīyamāne na soceyya.

Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā ti. Ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Kiṃkāraṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā? Yāya taṇhāya rūpaṃ ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati vedanam saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ paṭisandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭam ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati, taṃkāraṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā. *Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā* ti⁵ taṇham na sito⁵ siyā, taṇ-

¹⁻¹ B^p (S ?) purāṇam vuccati.

² B^p S vuccati.

³ B^p S *ad.* diṭṭhivasena.

⁴ B^p S *ad.* labhasmiṃ.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S taṇhāmissito na.

haṃ paḷaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; taṇhāya ārato assa vīrato paṭivīrato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave khantiṃ akubbaye,
hīyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā ti.

Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti, ācamam¹
brūmi jappanam,
ārammaṇam pakappanam, kāmapaṇi-
ko duraccayo. 11.

*Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti*² ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Mahogho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti gedhaṃ mahogho ti *brūmi* ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti.

Ācamam brūmi jappanam ti. Ācamā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Jappanā pi vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Ācamam brūmi jappanam* ti ācamam jappanā ti *brūmi* ācikkhāmi³ desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi³ uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, ācamam brūmi jappanam.

*Ārammaṇam*⁴ *pakappanam* ti. Ārammaṇā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Pakappanā pi vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlan ti. *Ārammaṇam pakappanam* *kāmapaṇiko duraccayo* ti. *Kāmapaṇiko* kāmakaddamo kāmakilesa kāmāpalipo kāmāpalibodho⁵ duraccayo durativatto duttaro duppataro dussamatikkamo dubbītivatto ti, kāmapaṇiko duraccayo. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

¹ PTS. ājavam.

² Si om.

³⁻³ B^p S pe.

⁴ B^p ad. pi.

⁵ B^p S °rodho.

Gedham brūmi mahogho ti, ācamaṃ brūmi jappanaṃ,
ārammaṇaṃ pakappanaṃ, kāmapaṅko duraccayo ti.

Saccā avokkamma¹ muni thale tiṭṭha-
tṭhati brāhmaṇo.
sabbamaṃ so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti
vuccati. 12.

Saccā avokkamma muni ti saccavācāya avokkamanto. sam-
mādiṭṭhiyā avokkamanto, ariyā atṭhaṅgikā maggā avokka-
manto. *Muni* ti monaṃ vuccati nāṇaṃ: yā paṇṇā pajā-
nanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni ti, saccā avok-
kamma muni.

Thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti. Thalaṃ vuccati amataṃ nib-
bānaṃ: yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭiniss-
saggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. *Brāhmaṇo*
ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ vāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . .
anissito² tādi pavuccate³ brahmā. *Thale tiṭṭhati brāh-
maṇo* ti brāhmaṇo thale⁴ tiṭṭhati, dīpe tiṭṭhati, tāṇe tiṭ-
tṭhati, leṇe tiṭṭhati, saraṇe tiṭṭhati, abhaye tiṭṭhati, accute
tiṭṭhati, amate tiṭṭhati, nibbāne tiṭṭhati ti, thale tiṭṭhati
brāhmaṇo.

Sabbamaṃ so paṭinissajjā ti. Sabbamaṃ vuccati dvādasāya-
tanāni: cakkhuṃ e' eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano e' eva
dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarā-
go pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ
gato āyatim anuppādadhammo; ettāvatā pi sabbamaṃ cat-
taṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissatṭhaṃ. Yato
taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca māno ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālā-
vatthukatā abhāvaṃgatā⁵ āyatim anuppādadhammā, et-
tāvatā pi sabbamaṃ cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ
paṭinissatṭhaṃ. Yato puṇṇābhisamkhāro ca apuṇṇābhi-
samkhāro ca āneṇjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchima-
mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppāda-

¹ B^p S avokkamaṃ, and below.

² B^p S asito.

³ B^p S ad. sa.

⁴ Sī om.

⁵ B^p S anabhāvaṃ^o.

dhammā; ettāvataṃ pi sabbam cattam hoti vantam¹ pahīnam paṇinissatṭhan ti, sabbam so paṇinissajja.

Sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti so santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti *vuccati* kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpiyati vohariyati ti, sa ve santo ti vuccati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Saccā avokkamma muni thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo,
sabbam so paṇinissajja sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti.

S a v e v i d v ā², s a v e d a g ū, ñ a t v ā d h a m -
m a m a n i s s i t o
s a m m ā s o l o k e i r i y ā n o n a - p p i h e t i d h a
k a s s a c i. 13.

Sa ve vidvā sa vedagū ti. *Vidvā* ti vidvā vijjāgato ñāṇī buddhimā³ vibhāvī medhāvī; *vedagū* ti vedā⁴ vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇam . . . pe . . . sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo sabavedam aticca vedagū so ti, sa ve vidvā sa vedagū.

Ñatvā dhammam anissito ti⁵ ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. *Anissito* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca ditṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . yaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . yaṃ ditṭhinissayo. Taṇhānissayaṃ pahāya ditṭhinissayaṃ paṇinissajjitvā cakkhum anissito, sotam anissito, ghānam anissito . . . pe . . . ditṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto⁶ vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, ñatvā dhammam anissito.

Sammā so loke iriyāno ti yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatim anuppādadhammo; ettāvataṃ pi

¹ B^p S *ad.* muttam.

² Si viddhā, *throughout*.

³ B^p S *om.*

⁴ Si vedo.

⁵ B^p *ad.* ñatvā ti.

⁶ B^p S *ad.* visaññutto.

sammā so loke carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Yato puññābhisaṃkhāro ca apuññābhisaṃkhāro ca āneñjābhisaṃkhāro ca pahīnā honti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadharmā; ettāvata pi sammā so loke carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti ti. sammā so loke iriyāno.

Na-ppihetīdha kassaci ti pihā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā pihā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nāṇagginā daḍḍhā; so kassaci na-ppiheti khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na-ppihetīdha kassaci. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sa ve vidvā, sa vedagū. ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito
sammā so loke iriyāno na-ppihetīdha kassaci ti.

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke dur-
accayaṃ,
na so socati nājjheti chinna soto aban-
dhano. 14.

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ ti. ¹ Yo ti¹ yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yaṃṭhānappatto yaṃdhammasamannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. *Kāmā* ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. *Saṅgā* ti satta saṅgā, rāgasāṅgo dosasaṅgo mohasaṅgo mānasaṅgo diṭṭhisāṅgo kilesasaṅgo duccaritasāṅgo. *Loke* ti apāyaloke manus-saloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke². *Duraccayaṃ* ti yo kāme ca saṅge ca loke duraccaye durativatte duttare duppatare dussamatikkame dubbītivatte at-tari³ uttari pattari⁴ samatikkami vītivattayī⁵ ti, yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² B^p S ad. saṅgaloke.

³ B^p S atari.

⁴ B^p S patari.

⁵ B^p S vītivattati.

Na so socati nājjhetī ti vipariṇatam vā vatthum na socati, pariṇatasmim vā vatthusmim na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotam me, ghānam me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulam me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pasamsā me, sukham me, cīvaram me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsanaṃ me, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhaginī me, putto me, dhītā me, mittā me, amaccā me, ñāṭisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, na socati. *Nājjhetī* ti nājjheti na ajjheti na upanijjhāyati na nijjhāyati na pajjhāyati; athavā na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati ti¹, na so socati nājjheti.

Chinnasoto abandhano ti². Sotā³ vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā sotā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā⁴ vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā⁴ ñāṇagginā daddhā, so vuccati chinna-soto. *Abandhano* ti⁵ satta bandhanā ti⁵, rāgabandhanam dosabandhanam mohabandhanam mānabandhanam ditṭhibandhanam⁶ kilesabandhanam duccharitabandhanam. Yass' etāni⁷ bandhanāni⁸ pahīnāni samucchinnāni⁹ vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni⁹ ñāṇagginā daddhāni, so vuccati abandhano ti, chinna-soto abandhano. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgam loke duraccayam,
na so socati nājjheti chinna-soto abandhano ti.

Yaṃ pubbe, taṃ visosehi, pacchā te
māhu kiñcanaṃ,
majjhe ce no gahessasi¹⁰, upasanto
carissasi¹¹. 15.

¹ B^p S *ad.* nājjhetī ti.

² B^p S *ad.* sotam.

³ S *om.*

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S pe.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S *om.*

⁶ Si *om.*

⁷ B^p S *ete.*

⁸ B^p S bandhanā, *and so on down to daddhā.*

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S pe.

¹⁰ B^p gahessati.

¹¹ B^p S carissati.

Yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehī ti. Atīte saṅkhāre ārabha ye kilesā uppajjeyyūṃ, te kilese sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi¹ pajaheli² vinodehi byantikarohi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evaṃ pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi. Athavā ye atītā kammābhi-saṅkhārā avipakkaviṇṇā, te kammābhisaṅkhāre sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi³ abijaṃ karohi pajali² vinodehi byantikarohi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evaṃ pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi.

Pacchā te māhu kiñcanā ti pacchā vuccati anāgataṃ. Anāgate saṅkhāre ārabha yāni⁴ uppajjeyyūṃ rāgakiñca-naṃ dosakiñcanāṃ mohakiñcanāṃ mānakiñcanāṃ⁵ diṭṭhikiñcanāṃ kilesakiñcanāṃ duccearitakiñcanāṃ,⁶ imāni kiñcanāni⁶ tuyhaṃ mā ahu mā pātum⁵ akāsi mā janesi mā sañjanesi mā nibbattesi mā abhinibbattesi pajahi vinodehi byantikarohi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, pacchā te māhu kiñcanāṃ.

*Majjhe ce no gahessasi*⁷ ti majjhaṃ vuccanti⁸ paccuppannā rūpā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññānaṃ, paccuppanne saṅkhāre taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena na gahessasi na uggahessasi na gaṇhissasi na parāmasissasi nābhinandissasi nābhivadissasi⁹ na ajjhossasi; abhinandanāṃ abhivadanāṃ¹⁰ ajjhosānaṃ gāhaṃ parāmāsaṃ abhinivesaṃ pajahissasi vinodissasi byantikarissasi anabhāvaṃ gamissasi ti, majjhe ce no gahessasi.

Upasanto carissasi ti rāgassa santattā santo¹¹, dosassa santattā santo¹² . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṅkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā¹³ vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā patipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho carissasi viharissasi¹⁴ iriyissasi vattissasi

¹ B^p *ad.* visukkhāpehi.

² Si pajali.

³ B^p S *ad.* visukkhāpehi.

⁴ B^p S *ye.*

⁵ B^p S *om.*

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S ime kiñcanā.

⁷ B^p gahessī.

⁸ B^p S vuccati.

⁹ B^m nābhicarissasi; S nābhiramissasi.

¹⁰ S abhivānaṃ. ¹¹ B^p *om.*; S samitattā upasamitattā.

¹² B^p S samitattā upasamitattā.

¹³ B^p S *ad.* upasamitattā.

¹⁴ Si viharissi.

pālissasi yapissasi yāpissasī ti, upasanto carissasi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yam pubbe, taṃ visosehi, pacchā te māhu kiñcanam,
majjhe ce no gahessasi, upasanto carissasī ti

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' at-
tthi mamāyitaṃ.
asatā ca na socati, sa ve loke na jiy-
yati. 16.

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ ti. *Sabbaso* ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam pariṇāyāvacaṇam etaṃ sabbaso ti. *Nāman* ti cattāro arūpino khandhā. *Rūpan* ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā catuunaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. *Yassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Mamattan* ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattaṃ ca ditṭhimamattaṃ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ ditṭhimamattaṃ. *Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ* ti sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ mamattā yassa n' atthi¹ na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbupattikā ṇāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti. sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ.

Asatā ca na socati ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthum na socati, vipariṇatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socati: cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati. soṭaṃ me. ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo me. rūpā me. saddā me. gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me. kulaṃ me, gaṇo me, āvāso me. lābho me . . . pe . . . ṇāṭisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti. evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asātāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti. evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā cakkhurogena phuṭṭho pareto . . . pe . . . ḍaṃsamakasavārātapasiriṃsappasamphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati

¹ S ad. na santi.

na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti. evaṃ pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asante asaṃvijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne¹ ahu vata me. taṃ vata me n' atthi. siyā vata me. taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmī ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti. evaṃ pi asatā ca na socati.

Sa ve loke na jiyjati ti yassa mayhaṃ vā idam. paresaṃ vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ gahitaṃ parāmatṭhaṃ abhinivittṭhaṃ ajjhositāṃ adhimuttaṃ atthi, tassa jāni atthi. Bhāsitaṃ pi h' etaṃ:

* Jinno rathassamaṇikuṇḍale ca
putte ca dāre ca tath' eva jinno
sabbesu bhogesu asevitesu
kasmā na santappasi sokakāle ?

Pubb' eva maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā,
macco va² ne pubbataraṃ jahāti,
asassatā³ bhogino kāmakāmī,
tasmā na socāṃ' ahaṃ sokakāle.

Udeti āpūratī veti cando,
atthaṃ gametvāna paleti suriyo,
viditā mayā sattuka⁴ lokadhammā,
tasmā na socāṃ' ahaṃ sokakāle ti.

Yassa mayhaṃ vā idam, paresaṃ vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ gahitaṃ parāmatṭhaṃ abhinivittṭhaṃ ajjhositāṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi, tassa jāni n' atthi. Bhāsitaṃ pi h' etaṃ: † Nandasī samaṇā ti, kiṃ laddhā āvuso ti ? Tena hi samaṇa socasī ti. kiṃ jiyittha āvuso ti ? Tena hi samaṇa n' eva nandasī na socasī ti, evaṃ āvuso ti.

* Jāt. iii, 153.

† *Untraced.*

¹ Si n' upa°.

² B^p ca.

³ Si assakā.

⁴ Si atṭha; B^p S satthuka; cf. p. 124.

* Cirassaṃ vata passāma brāhmanam parinibbutam
anandiṃ anighaṃ bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikaṃ ti;

sa ve loke na jiyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ,
asatā ca na socati, sa ve loke na jiyatī ti.

Yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā
pi kiñcanaṃ,
mama ttaṃ so āsaṃ vindaṃ n' atthi me
ti na socati. 17

Yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ ti.
Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ
paresaṃ vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāga-
taṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ
abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositāṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi¹ na saṃ-
vijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ
paṭipassaddhaṃ abhubbupattikaṃ nāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ ti,
evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñca-
naṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Nāyaṃ bhikkhave kāyo
tumbhākāṃ, na pi aññesaṃ. Purāṇaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave
kammaṃ abhisamkhatāṃ abhisāñcetaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭ-
ṭhabbaṃ. Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasam
uppādaṃ yeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasikaroti. Iti ima-
smiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmim
asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati; yadidaṃ
avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā saṃkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ . . .
pe . . . evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa sam-
udayo hoti. Avijjāya tv eva asesavirāganirodhā² saṃkhāra-
nirodho . . . pe . . . evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
dhassa nirodho hoti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti
paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

* S. i, 1, with variants; cf. Jāt. iv, 476.

† S. ii, 64.

¹ S ad. na santi.

² S (B^p ?) °nirodho.

* Suññato lokam avekkhassu Mogharāja sadā sato.
attānuditthim ūhacca evaṃ maccutaro siyā:
evaṃ lokam avekkhantaṃ maccurājā na passatī ti.

evaṃ pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Yaṃ bhikkhave na¹ tumhākam. taṃ pajahatha: taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na¹ tumhākam? ² Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākam², taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī. Vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ na¹ tumhākam, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ³ pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakatthasākāpalāsaṃ, taṃ jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya, api nu tumhākam evaṃ assa: amhe jano haratī vā ḍahatī vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotī ti? No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi no etaṃ bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti. Evaṃ eva⁴ kho bhikkhave yaṃ na¹ tumhākam, taṃ pajahatha: taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na¹ tumhākam? ² Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākam², taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī. Vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ na tumhākam, taṃ pajahatha: taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. evaṃ pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. Bhāsitaṃ pi h' etaṃ:

‡ Sudthagamasanuppādaṃ sudhasaṃkhārasantaṃ
passantassa yathābhūtaṃ na bhayaṃ hoti, Gāmaṇi.
Tiṇakatthasamaṃ lokam, yadā paññāya passatī.
nāññaṃ patthayate kiñci aññatra appaṭisaṃdhiyā⁵.

* Sn. 1119.

† S. iii, 33; M. i, 110.

‡ *Untraced.*

¹ S om.

²⁻² S om.

³ S ad. vo.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p S ad. evaṃ pi . . . kiñcanaṃ, as after the next quotation.

Vajirā bhikkhunī Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca:

* Kan nu satto¹ ti pacesi māraditṭhigataṃ nu te, suddhasaṃkhārapuñjo 'yaṃ na-y-idha sattūpalabbhati. Yathā pi aṅgasambhārā hoti sabbo² ratho iti; evaṃ khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammuti³. Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca, nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti, nāññam dukkhā nirujjhatī ti,

evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. † Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ sammannesati⁴, yāvata rūpassa gati. Vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ sammannesati, yāvata viññānaṃassa gati. Tassa rūpaṃ sammannesato yāvata rūpassa gati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ sammannesato yāvata viññānaṃassa gati, yaṃ pi yassa hoti, ahaṃ ti vā mamaṃ ti vā asmī ti vā; tam pi tassa na hotī ti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

‡ Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko ti vuccatī ti? Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño loko ti vuccatī ti. Kiñ c' Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhu kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññā, cakkhuvīññānaṃ suññaṃ, cakkhusamphasso suñño, yadidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vā, tam pi suññaṃ. Sotaṃ suññaṃ, saddaṃ suññaṃ, ghānaṃ suññaṃ, gandhaṃ suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, rasā suññā, kāyo suñño, phoṭṭhabbā suññā, mano suñño, dhammo suñño, manovīññānaṃ suññaṃ, manosamphasso suñño, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā aduk-

* S. i, 135.

† S. iv, 197.

‡ S. iv, 54.

¹ B^p sato.

² B^p saddo.

³ Si sammati.

⁴ B^p S samanesati.

kha-m-asukham vā, tam pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā; yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño loko ti vuccati ti. evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

Mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ ti. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattaṃ ca ditṭhimamattaṃ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ ditṭhimamattaṃ. Taṇhāmamattaṃ pahāya ditṭhimamattaṃ paṭiṇissajjitvā mamattaṃ avindanto asaṃvindanto anadhigacchanto appaṭi-labhanto ti. mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ.

N' atthi me ti na socatī ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthum na socati. vipariṇatasmim vā vatthusmim na socati. cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati. Sotaṃ me . . . pe . . . sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti, na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti. n' atthi me ti na socati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ,
mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ n' atthi me ti na socatī ti.

Aniṭṭhūrī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo,
tam ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito
avikampiṇaṃ. 18.

Aniṭṭhūrī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo ti. Katamaṃ niṭṭhūriyaṃ? Idh' ekacco niṭṭhūrī¹ hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upasuyyati² issaṃ bandhati; yaṃ evarūpaṃ niṭṭhūriyaṃ. niṭṭhūriyakammaṃ issā issāyanā issayitattaṃ ussuyā ussuyanā ussuyitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati niṭṭhūriyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ niṭṭhūriyaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ³ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ³ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ; so vuccati aniṭṭhūrī ti, aniṭṭhūrī⁴. *Anānugiddho* ti gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

¹ B^p S *ad.* yo.

² B^p ussuyati.

³⁻³ B^p S *pe.*

⁴ B^p S *om.*

Yass' eso gedho pahīno samucchinnō ¹ vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ¹ ñāṇagginā daḍḍho; so vuccati anānugiddho. So rūpe agiddho ² . . . pe . . . ditṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ³ vītagedho vigatagedho cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho pahīnagedho paṭinissatṭhagedho vītarāgo vigatarāgo cattarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, anitṭhurī anānugiddho.

Anejo sabbadhī samo ti. Ejā vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' eṣā ejā tanhā pahīnā samucchinnā ¹ vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ¹ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati ⁴ anejo. Ejāya pahīnattā anejo so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, mindāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na-ppavedhati na sampavedhati ti, anejo. *Sabbadhī* ⁵ samo ti ⁵. Sabbam vuccati dvādasāyatānāni; cakkhu e' eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano e' eva dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṅgato āyatim anuppādadammo, so vuccati sabbattha samo sabbattha tādi sabbattha majjhato sabbattha upekkhako ti, anejo sabbadhī samo.

Tam ānisamsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinaṃ ti avikampinaṃ puggalānaṃ ⁶ phuṭṭho pucchito yācito ajjhesito pasādito ime cattāro ānisamsaṃ pabrūmi. Yo so anitṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo ti brūmi ācikkhāmi ⁷ pakāsemi ti, tam ānisamsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Anitṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo,
tam ānisamsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinaṃ ti.

¹⁻¹ B^p S pe.

² B^p ad. sadde.

³ B^p S anajjhāpanno.

⁴ S ad. dvādasāya.

⁵⁻⁵ S om.; S sambodhāya.

⁶ B^p puggalaṃ.

⁷ B^p S ad. pe.

Anejassa vijānato n' atthi ¹kāci nisamkhiti¹,
virato so viyārambhā² khemaṃ pas-
sati sabbadhi. 19.

Anejassa vijānato ti. Ejā vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā ejā tanhā pahīnā samucchinnā ³vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhubbupattikā³ nāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati anejo. Ejāya pahīnattā anejo, so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, mindāya pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati⁴ na calati na vedhati na-ppavedhati na sampavedhati⁵, anejassa. *Vijānato* ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃkiñci samudayaḍḍhammaṃ sabbam taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato ti, anejassa vijānato.

N' atthi kāci nisamkhiti ti nisamkhitiyo vuccanti puññābhisamkhāro, apuññābhisamkhāro, āneñjābhisamkhāro. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnaṃ tālāvattukatā anabhāvaṅgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: ettāvataṃ nisamkhitiyo n' atthi⁶ na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhubbupattikā nāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, n' atthi⁷ kāci nisamkhiti⁷.

Virato so viyārambhā ti viyārambhā⁸ vuccati⁹ puññābhisamkhāro apuññābhisamkhāro¹⁰ āneñjābhisamkhāro. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhi-

¹⁻¹ S kāni pi saṃkhiti.

² B^p viriyārabblā; S viriyārambho, *and below*.

³⁻³ B^p S pe.

¹ S *ad.* pi.

⁵ Si ^ctī ti.

⁶ S *ad.* [na] socati.

⁷⁻⁷ S kānici saṃkhiti.

⁸ B^p viriyārabho; S *om.*

⁹ S *ad.* pīviriyārambho vuccati.

¹⁰ S *om.*

saṃkhāro ca pahīnā honti uecchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; ettāvata¹ viyārambhā² ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhito nissaṭṭho vippanutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā³ ti, virato so viyārambhā.

Khemaṃ passati sabbadhī ti bhayakaro⁴ rāgo, bhayakaro⁵ doṣo, bhayakaro⁵ moho . . . pe⁴ . . . bhayakarā⁵ ⁶ kilesā. Bhayakarassa rāgassa pahīnattā . . . pe . . . ⁶ bhayakarānam kilesānam pahīnattā sabbattha khemaṃ passati, sabbattha abhayaṃ passati, sabbattha anītikam passati, sabbattha anupaddavaṃ passati, sabbattha anupasaggam⁷ passati, sabbattha passaddham⁸ passati ti. khemaṃ passati sabbadhī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Anejassa vijānato n' atthi kāci nisamkhiti,
virato so viyārambhā khemaṃ passati sabbadhī ti.

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate⁹
muni,
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na ni-
rassatī ti Bhagavā. 20.

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni ti. Monam vuccati nānam; ⁶ yā paññā pajānanā⁶ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni ti. muni. Seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā hīno 'ham asmī ti vā na vadati na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na voharatī ti, na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni.

Santo so vītamaccharo ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā¹⁰ santo, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vi-

¹ B^p *ad.* arabbhā; S *ad.* ārambho.

² B^p viriyārabbhā; S *ad.* viriyārambho.

³ B^p S viharatī.

⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p S bhayakaram.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S *om.*

⁷ S anupassataggam [anupassant⁹ ?].

⁸ B^p anupassatṭham; S anupassatṭham.

⁹ S carate, *and below.*

¹⁰ B^p S *ad.* samitattā.

gatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo so. *Vītamaccharo* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ ¹ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ¹ nānagginā daddhaṃ, so vuccati vītamaccharo vigatamaccharo cattamaccharo vantaamaccharo muttamaccharo pahīnamaccharo paṭiniṣṣatthamaccharo ti, santo so vītamaccharo.

Nādeti na nirassatī ti, Bhagavā ti². *Nādeti* ti rūpaṃ nādeti³ nādiyati⁴ na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhiniṣati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatim upapattim paṭisandhim bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ nādeti³ nādiyati⁴ na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhiniṣati ti, nādeti. *Na nirassatī* ti rūpaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatim upapattim paṭisandhim bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti⁵, ⁶ na nirassati⁶. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni,
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na nirassatī ti Bhagavā.

PAÑÑARASAMO³ ATTADAṄḌASUTTANIḌDESO NIṬṬHITO⁷.

¹⁻¹ B^p S pe.

³ B^p S om.

⁵ Si gametī ti.

⁷ B^p S samatto pannarasamo.

² S om.

⁴ Si nādayati.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S om.

SOḶASAMO ¹ SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESO ².

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe
 icc-āyasmā Sāriputto
³na suto³ uda kassaci
 evaṃ vagguvado⁴ satthā tusitā gani-
 m-āgato. 1.

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe ti ito pubbe na ⁵ mayā ⁶ diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā iminā cakkhunā iminā attabhāvena. Yadā Bhagavā tāvatimsabhavane pārīcchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ vassaṃ vuṭṭho devagaṇaparivuto majjhe mañimayena sopāṇena Saṅkassanagaraṃ otiṇṇo imaṃ dassanaṃ pubbe na diṭṭho ti, na me diṭṭho ito pubbe.

Icc-āyasmā Sāriputto ti. *Iccā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāriputti akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, iccā ti. *Āyasmā* ti piyavacanāṃ guruvacanāṃ ⁷ sagāraṇasappaṭissavacanāṃ etam, āyasmā ti. *Sāriputto* ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ samkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo ti. icc-āyasmā Sāriputto.

Na suto uda kassaci ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Udā* ti pada-sandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāriputti akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, udā ti. *Kassaci* ti kassaci khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na suto uda kassaci.

¹ B^p S om. ² B^p S °niddesi anukkaṭi. ³⁻³ S na-ssuto.

⁴ Si v.l. vaggugado; S vaggukādā (below °gado).

⁵ B^p S me. ⁶ S (B^p ?) ad. na.

⁷ B^p S garu°.

*Evam vagguvado*¹ *satthā* ti *evam vagguvado*¹ *madhura-*
*vado*¹ *pemaniyavado*¹ *hadayaṅgamavado*² *karavikaruda-*
*mañjussaro*³. *Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato* kho pana tassa *Bha-*
*gavato mukhato ghoṣo niccharati, viṣatṭho ca suviññeyyo*⁴
*ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindhu*⁵ *ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca*
*ninnādī ca. Yadā*⁶ *parisaṃ* kho pana so *Bhagavā sāreṇa*
viññāpeti; na tassa bahiddhā parisāya ghoṣo niccharati.
Brahmassaro kho pana so *Bhagavā karavikabhāṇī* ti, *evam*
*vagguvado*¹. *Satthā* ti *satthā*⁷ *Bhagavā satthavāho. Ya-*
thā satthavāho satthe kantāraṃ tāreti, corakantāraṃ tā-
reti, vālakantāraṃ tāreti, dubbhikkhakantāraṃ tāreti, nir-
*udakantāraṃ*⁸ *tāreti uttāreti nitthāreti patāreti*⁹ *khemanta-*
bhūmiṃ sampāpeti; evam eva Bhagavā satthavāho satte
*kantāraṃ tāreti; jātikantāraṃ tāreti, jarākantāraṃ tāreti*¹⁰,
byādhi-kantāraṃ tāreti . . . pe . . . maraṇasokaparideva-
dukkhadomanassupāyāsakantāraṃ tāreti, rāgakantāraṃ tā-
reti, dosamohamānadiṭṭhikilesaduccaritakantāraṃ tāreti, rā-
*gagahaṇaṃ tāreti, dosamohamānadiṭṭhigahaṇaṃ tāreti*¹¹, *ki-*
lesagahaṇaṃ tāreti uttāreti nitthāreti patāreti khemantaṃ
amataṃ nibbānaṃ sampāpeti ti, *evam pi Bhagavā satthavā-*
ho. Athavā Bhagavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā nijjhā-
petā pekkhatā pasādetā ti, *evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho.*
*Athavā Bhagavā*¹² *anuppannaṃ maggassa uppādetā,*
asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa
akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggā-
nugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchāsamannāgatā
ti, evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho ti, evam vagguvado
satthā.

Tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato ti *Bhagavā tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato*
sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkante ti, *evam pi tusitā gaṇi-*
m-āgato.

¹ S °gado.

² S pāhadayaṅgamagado.

³ B^p karavikarutamañjusaro.

⁴ B^p S viññ°.

⁵ S bindu.

⁶ B^p S yathā.

⁷ Si om.

⁸ Si nirudda°; S nirūdaka°.

⁹ Si pattāreti, and below.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Si om.

¹¹ B^p S om.

¹² B^p Si om.

passanti. Yathā manussā passanti, tathā devatā passanti. Yathā devānaṃ dissati, tathā manussānaṃ dissati. Yathā manussānaṃ dissati, tathā devānaṃ dissati ti, evaṃ pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Yathā vā paṇ' ete bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adantā dantavaṇṇena dissanti, asantā santavaṇṇena dissanti, anupasantā¹ upasantavaṇṇena dissanti, anibbutā nibbutavaṇṇena dissanti; patirūpako mattikākunḍalo va lohamāso² va suvaṇṇacchanno caranti loke parivāracchannā anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā ti, na Bhagavā evaṃ pi³ dissati. Bhagavā bhūtena tacchena tathena yāthāvena aviparittena sabhāvena danto dantavaṇṇena dissati, santo santavaṇṇena dissati, upasanto upasantavaṇṇena dissati, nibbuto nibbutavaṇṇena dissati, akampita-iriyāpathā ca buddhā bhagavanto paṇidhisampannā ti, evaṃ pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā visuddhasaddo⁴ bhaṭṭakittisaddasiloko⁵ nāgabhavane ca supaṇṇabhavane ca yakkhabhavane ca asurabhavane ca gandhabbabhavane ca mahārājabhavane ca indabhavane ca brahmabhavane ca⁶ etādiso ca tādiso ca tato ca bhiyyo ti, evaṃ pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā⁷ dasabalehi samannāgato catūhi vesārajjehi catūhi paṭisambhidāhi chahi abhiññāhi chahi buddhaḥḥammehi tejena ca balena ca guṇena ca viriyena ca paññāya ca dissati ñāyati paññāyati.

* Dūre santo pakāseṇti himavanto va pabbato
asant' ettha na dissanti rattim khittā yathā sarā ti;

evaṃ pi yathā dissati cakkhumā⁷.

Cakkhumā ti. Bhagavā pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā; maṃsacakkhumā pi cakkhumā,⁸ dibbena cakkhumā⁸ pi cakkhumā, paññācakkhumā pi cakkhumā, buddhacakkhumā pi cakkhumā, samantacakkhumā pi cakkhumā.

* Dh. p. 304.

¹ S apasantā.

² B^p S lohaḍḍhamāro.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ Si °saddho; S °satto.

⁵ B^p gatakitti°.

⁶ B^p ad. devabhavane ca eso ca.

⁷ Si om.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S dibbacakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā ? Maṃsacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā saṃvijjanti: nīlo ca vaṇṇo, pītako ca vaṇṇo, lohitalo ca vaṇṇo, kaṇho ca vaṇṇo, odāto ca vaṇṇo; ¹yattha ca Bhagavato ¹akkhilomāni ²paṭiṭṭhitāni, taṃ nīlaṃ hoti sunīlaṃ pāsādikam dassaneyyam ummārapupphasamānaṃ ³. Tassa parato pītakaṃ hoti supītakaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ pāsādikam dassaneyyam kaṇṇikārapupphasamānaṃ ⁴. Ubhato ca akkhiikutāni ⁵ Bhagavato lohitalāni honti sulohitalāni pāsādikāni dassaneyyāni indagopakasamāni. ⁶ Majjhe kaṇhaṃ hoti sukaṇhaṃ alūkhaṃ ⁷ siniddhaṃ ⁸ pāsādikam dassaneyyam alārikaṭṭhaka-samānaṃ ⁹. Tassa parato odātaṃ hoti su-odātaṃ setaṃ paṇḍaraṃ pāsādikam dassaneyyam osadhitarakasamānaṃ. Tena Bhagavā pākatikena maṃsacakkhunā attabhāvapariyāpanna purimasucaritakammābhiniḃbattena samantā yojanaṃ passati divā e' eva rattiṃ ca. Yadā pi caturaṅgasamānāgato andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca atthaṅgamito hoti, kālapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vanasaṇḍo hoti, mahā ca akālamegho ¹⁰ abhuttṭhito hoti; evarūpe pi caturaṅgasamānāgate andhakāre samantā yojanaṃ passati. N' atthi so kūṭo ¹¹ vā kavāṭaṃ vā pākāro vā pabbato vā gaccho vā latā vā āvaraṇaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya. Ekaṃ ce tilaphalaṃ nimittaṃ katvā tilavāhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ ñeva tilaphalaṃ uddhareyya, evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato pākatikam maṃsacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā ? Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ samānusa-kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne ¹², hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte

¹⁻¹ S om.

² B^p akkhiilotāni ca b. y. ca.

³ B^p S ummāpuppha°.

⁴ B^p S kaṇi°.

⁵ Si °kupāni.

⁶ B^p S °samānāni.

⁷ S asubhaṃ.

⁸ B^p S suddhaṃ.

⁹ B^p addariṭṭhaka°; S daddāriṭṭhaka°.

¹⁰ B^p S kāla°.

¹¹ B^p kuṭṭo; S kuṭṭo.

¹² S uppajja°, and below.

pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannā ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatī cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ākaṃkhamāno ca Bhagavā ekaṃ pi lokadhātuaṃ passeyya, dve pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tisso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, catusso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, pañca pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, dasa pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, vīsam² pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tiṃsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, cattālīsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, paññāsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, sahaṣṣim pi³ cūlanikaṃ lokadhātuaṃ³ passeyya, dviśaṣṣim pi majjhimikaṃ⁴ lokadhātuaṃ⁵ passeyya, tiśaṣṣim pi⁶ mahāśaṣṣim pi lokadhātuaṃ⁵ passeyya. So⁷ yāvatakaṃ⁸ ākaṃkheyya, tāvatakaṃ passeyya; evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibbacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhumā pi⁷ cakkhumā? Bhagavā mahāpaṇño puthupaṇño hāsapaṇño javanapaṇño tikkhapaṇño nibbedhikapaṇño⁹ paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnāṇo¹⁰ adhigatapaṭisaṃbhido catuvesārajjappatto dasabaladhārī¹¹ purisāsabho purisāsīho purisaṅgo purisājaṇño

¹ S uppannā, *and below*.

² B^p visati; S vīsatiṃ.

³⁻³ S cūlanikalokadhātuyo.

⁴ S °ikā.

⁵ B^p S °dhātuyo.

⁶ Sī *ad.* lokadhātuaṃ passeyya.

⁷ B^p S *om.*

⁸ B^p S *ad.* pana.

⁹ B^p nibbedhika°.

¹⁰ B^p pabhinda°; S pabhinṇando.

¹¹ B^p dasaphalabala°.

purisadhoreyho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayasa adḍho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā¹ nijjhāpetā pekkhatā² pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppanassa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti paccchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passanā passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmalbhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bhagavato añātaṃ aditthaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphisitaṃ³ paññāya. Atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ⁴ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ⁵ āgacchanti. Yan kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthi⁶ jānitaṃ attatto vā, paratto vā, ubhayatto vā, ditthidhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho, gambhīro vā attho, gūlho vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesa vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramatto vā, sabbaṃ taṃ antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Atīte Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppane appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ. Sabbhaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Sabbhaṃ vacīkammaṃ sabbhaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ⁷ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-ppavatati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamañña-pariyantatthāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnaṃ samuggapaṭalaṇaṃ sammāphusitānaṃ hetthimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṇaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṇaṃ hetthimaṃ nātivattati; aññamañña-pariyantatthāyino honti; evaṃ eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamañña-

¹ B^p S paññ°.

² S pekkhapetā.

³ B^p aphasitaṃ; S apassitaṃ.

⁵ S *ad.* ābādhaṃ.

⁴ B^p S atitaṃ anāgataṃ p°.

⁶ S *ad.* dhammaṃ.

⁷ S neyyaṃ p°.

pariyantatṭhāyino. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñānaṃ: yāvatakaṃ ñānaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñānaṃ, ñānapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ, neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñānaṃ na-ppavattati. Ñānaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññapariyantatṭhāyino te dhammā.

Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānaṃ parivat-tati. Sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭi-baddhā¹ ākaṅkhaṭṭhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cit-tuppādapaṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānaṃ parivattati. Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Bhagavā āsa-yaṃ jānāti, anusayaṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti, adhi-muttim jānāti. apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe² satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samā-rako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakac-chapā antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya antomahāsamud-de parivattanti. evam eva sadevako loko samārako sabrah-mako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā antobud-dhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhī antamaso ga-ruḷaṃ³ venateyyaṃ upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evam eva ye pi te sārīputtasamā paññāya, te pi buddhañā-ṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañānaṃ devamanussā-ṇaṃ paññaṃ pharivā abhibhavivā tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇa-paṇḍitā nipuṇā⁴ kataparappavādā vāavedhirūpā vobhin-antā⁵ maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañ-ḥam⁶ abhisankharivā abhisankharivā tathāgataṃ upa-sankamivā pucchanti⁷. Kathitā ca visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjanti. Atha kho Bhagavā tatthā atiro-

¹ B^p S °bandhā, *throughout*.

² Si bhabbhabhabbe; S babbhababbe.

³ Si garuḷaṃ; B^p garuḷham; S garuḷaṃ.

⁴ Si nipuṇṇā.

⁵ B^p S te bh°.

⁶ B^p S pañhe.

⁷ B^p *ad.* gūḷāni ca patiechannāni ca; S *ad.* catu gūḷāni ca parittāni ca.

cati, yadidaṃ paññāyā ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte appara-jakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app' ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā app' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni udae saṃvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggapositāni¹. App' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni udae saṃvaddhāni samodakattḥhitāni. App' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni udae saṃvaddhāni udakā² accuggamma tiṭṭhanti² anupalittāni udakena; evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte appara-jakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app' ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Jānāti Bhagavā: ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosacarito, ayaṃ mohacarito, ayaṃ vitakkacarito, ayaṃ saddhācarito, ayaṃ ñāṇacarito ti. Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakathaṃ katheti. Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanāṃ ācikkhati. Mohacaritaṃ Bhagavā puggalam³ uddesaparipucchāya⁴ kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya garusaṃvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatiṃ ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa pāsādanīyaṃ nimittaṃ ācikkhati buddhasubodhiṃ dhammasudhammatāṃ saṅghasupaṭipattiṃ silāni ca attano. Ñāṇacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa vipassanānimittaṃ ācikkhati aniccākāraṃ dukkhākāraṃ anattākāraṃ.

* Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito
yathā pi passe janatāṃ samantato.
tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ Sumedha

* Itv. § 38.

¹ B^p S °posini.

²⁻² B^p accuggammaṭṭhanti.

³ B^p S puggalassa.

⁴ B^p uddese p°.

pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu.
sokāvatipṇam¹ janatam-m-āpetasoko
avekkhassu jātijarābhībhūtan ti;

evam Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā samantacakkhumā pi cakkhumā? Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutaññaṇaṃ. Bhagavā sabbaññutaññaṇena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato. Na tassa aditṭham² idhi' atthi² kiñci atho aviññātam ajānitabbam. sabbaṃ abhiññāsi. yad atthi neyyam; tathāgato tena samantacakkhū ti; evam Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā ti, yathā dissati cakkhumā.

Sabbaṃ tamaṃ vinodetvā ti sabbaṃ rāgatamaṃ dosatamaṃ mohatamaṃ mānatamaṃ ditṭhitamaṃ kilesatamaṃ duccaritatamaṃ andhakarāṇaṃ acakkhukarāṇaṃ aññānakarāṇaṃ paññānirodhikam vighātapakkhikam anūbbānasamvattanikam nuditvā³ panuditvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā ti, sabbaṃ tamaṃ vinodetvā.

*Eko ca*⁴ *ratim ajjhagū* ti. *Eko*⁵ Bhagavā pabbajjāsāṅkhātena eko, adutiyaṭṭhena eko, taṇhāya pahānaṭṭhena eko, ekantavītarāgo ti eko, ekantavītadoso ti eko, ekantavītamoho ti eko, ekantanikkilesa ti eko, ekāyaṇamaggam gato ti eko, anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko.

Katham Bhagavā pabbajjāsāṅkhātena eko? Bhagavā daharo va samāno susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbaññaṇena⁶ samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ vilapantānaṃ, ñātisaṅghaṃ pahāya, sabbaṃ yasapalibodham⁷ chinditvā, putta-dārapalibodham chinditvā, ñātipalibodham chinditvā, mit-tāmaccapalibodham chinditvā, sammidhipalibodham chinditvā, kesamassum ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasnā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvaṃ upa-

¹ Si °kiṇṇam. ²⁻² Si addhatthi. ³ Si S om.

⁴ Si B^p va. ⁵ Si B^p S om. ⁶ B^p S yobbanena.

⁷ B^p S gharāvāsap°.

gantvā eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ Bhagavā pabbajjāsānikhātena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā adutiyatthena eko? So evaṃ pabbajjito samāno eko araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manus-sarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni. So ¹eko carati ¹eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, ²eko nisīdati ², eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamam adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko ³ viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ Bhagavā adutiyatthena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko? So evaṃ eko adutiyo appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle mahāpadhānaṃ padahanto ⁴Māraṃ sasenaṃ ⁴Namuciṃ pamattabandhuṃ vidhamitvā ⁵taṇhaṃ jāliniṃ saritaṃ ⁵visattikaṃ pajahati ⁶vinodeti ⁷byantikaroti ⁸, anabhāvaṃ gameti.

* Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhāna samsaraṃ itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattati.

Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ vītataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

Evaṃ Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā ekantavītarāgo ti eko? Rāgassa pahīnattā ekantavītarāgo ti eko, dosassa pahīnattā ekantavītadoso ti eko, mohassa pahīnattā ekantavītamoho ti eko, kilesānaṃ pahīnattā ekantanikkhilesa ti eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti eko? Ekāyanamaggo ⁹vuccati cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammap-

* Sn. 740, 741.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

²⁻² B^p S pe.

³ B^p S om.

⁴⁻⁴ S mārasenaṃ; B^p ad. kaṇhaṃ; S ad. gaṇahaṃ.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S taṇhājālinivisaritaṃ.

⁶ S pajahasi.

⁷ B^p S vinodesi.

⁸ B^p byantikarosi akāsi; S byanti-akāsi.

⁹ S ad. ti.

padhānā cattāro iddhippādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni
satta bojjaṅgā ariyo atthangiko maggo.

* Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī¹
maggam pajānāti hitānukampī:
etena maggena atarimsu pubbe
tarissanti yeva taranti oghan ti.

Evam Bhagavā ekāyanamaggam gato ti eko.

Katham Bhagavā eko anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhi-
sambuddho ti eko ? Bodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu nānam
paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Bhagavā tena
bodhiñānena sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti bujji, sabbe saṃ-
khārā dukkhā ti bujji, sabbe dhammā anattā ti bujji,
avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti bujji . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā
jarāmaraṇan ti bujji, avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti
bujji . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho ti buj-
ji², idaṃ dukkhan ti bujji, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti
bujji, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti bujji, ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-
gāminī paṭipadā ti bujji, ime āsavā ti bujji,³ ayaṃ āsava-
samudayo ti bujji, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti bujji³, ayaṃ
āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti bujji.⁴ ime dhammā abhi-
ññeyyā ti bujji⁴, ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti bujji,
⁴ime dhammā⁴ pahātābbā ti⁴ bujji, ime dhammā⁴ bhāve-
tābbā ti⁴ bujji, ime dhammā⁴ sacchikātābbā ti bujji,
channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca
assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca⁵ bujji, pañcamam
upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca as-
sādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca⁵ bujji, catunnam ma-
hābhūtānaṃ ca samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca
ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca⁵ bujji, yaṃ kiñci samudaya-
dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti bujji. Athavā

* S. v. 168.

¹ S khayantatidassi.

² S ad. pe.

³⁻³ B^p S pe.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ Si cā ti.

yam kiñci¹ bujjhitabbam² paṭibujjhitabbam sambujjhitabbam³ adhigantabbam phusitabbam sacchikātabbam, sabban taṃ tena bodhiñānena bujjhi anubujjhi paṭibujjhi sambujjhi sammābujjhi adhigacchi paṭilabhi⁴ phusesi⁵ sacchikāsi; evaṃ Bhagavā eko anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko.

Ratim ajjhagā ti. *Ratin* ti nekkhammaratiṃ pavivekaratiṃ⁶ upasamaratiṃ sambodhiratiṃ *ajjhagā* samajjhagā¹ adhigacchi phusesi sacchikāsi ti. eko ca ratim ajjhagā. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati cakkhumā:
sabbam tamam vinodetvā eko ca⁷ ratim ajjhagā ti.

Taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādīṃ akuhaṃ
gaṇim āgataṃ
bahunnam⁸ idha baddhānam atthi
pañhena āgamaṃ. 3.

Taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādīṃ ti. *Buddho* ti yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmamaṃ saccāni abhisambujjhi, tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto⁹, balesu ca vasibhāvaṃ patto⁹. *Buddho* ti ken' atthena *Buddho*? *Bujjhitā* saccāni ti *Buddho*. *Bodhetā* pajāyā ti *Buddho*. *Sabbaññutāya* *Buddho*. *Sabbadassavitāya* *Buddho*. *Anaññeyyatāya* *Buddho*. *Vikasitāya*¹⁰ *Buddho*. *Khīṇāsavaśaṅkhātena* *Buddho*. *Nirupakkilesasaṅkhātena* *Buddho*. *Ekantavitarāgo* ti *Buddho*. *Ekantavītadoso* ti *Buddho*. *Ekantavītamoho* ti *Buddho*. *Ekantanikkilesa* ti *Buddho*. *Ekāyanamaggaṃ gato* ti *Buddho*¹¹. *Eko anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho*¹² ti⁴ *Buddho* ti⁴;

¹ Si *om*.

³ S sampatibo^o.

⁵ B^p phassesī; S passemi.

⁷ Si B^p va.

⁹ B^p S pāpuṇi.

¹¹ Si *ad*. ti.

² B^p *ad*. anubujjhitabbam.

⁴ B^p S *om*.

⁶ B^p S vivekaratiṃ.

⁸ B^p bahum; S bahunam.

¹⁰ B^p visavitāya; S viparitāya.

¹² B^p abhisambuddhattā.

abuddhi, inatattā buddhipaṭilābhattā¹ Buddho. Buddho ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Buddho ti, taṃ Buddhaṃ.

Asītan ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca.

Katamo taṇhānissayo? Yāvata² taṇhāsamkhātena sīma-kataṃ odhikataṃ pariyantīkataṃ³ pariggahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, ettakaṃ mamaṃ, ettāvata⁴ mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsīdāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavalavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo⁵ ratṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca kevalam pi mahāpaṭhaviṃ taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvata atṭhasatataṇhāviparittaṃ⁶; ayaṃ taṇhānissayo.

Katamo diṭṭhinissayo? Viśativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi⁷, dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigabaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ gāho paṭigāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanaṃ vipariyesagāho viparittagāho vippallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakasmim yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvata dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni; ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Buddhassa Bhagavato taṇhānissayo pahīno, diṭṭhinissayo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhānissayassa pahīnattā diṭṭhinissayassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā Bhagavā cakkhuṃ anissito, sotam ghānaṃ jivhaṃ kāyaṃ manaṃ anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ ya-saṃ pasamsaṃ sukhaṃ eivaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātum rūpadhātum

¹ B^p S buddhipaṭilābhā, and S ad. sacchikāpaññaṃ ti yadi.

² B^p yāva.

³ B^p S pariyanta°.

⁴ B^p ad. mamaṃ; S ad. mama.

⁵ B^p °rājatṭhaniyo; S °rājadhāni.

⁶ B^p S atṭhasatataṇhāvīcaritaṃ.

⁷ Si sakāya°.

arūpadhātum kāmabhavam rūpabhavam arūpabhavam sañ-
ñābhavam asaññābhavam nevasaññānāsaññābhavam eka-
vokārabhavam catuvokārabhavam pañcavokārabhavam atī-
tam anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe
dhamme asito¹ anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhosito ana-
dhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vi-
mariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ.

Tādin ti Bhagavā pañcaḥ ākārehi tādi: iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi,
cattāvī ti tādi, tiṇṇāvī ti tādi, muttāvī ti tādi, taṃniddesā
tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi? Bhagavā lābhe pi
tādi, alābhe pi tādi, yase pi tādi, ayase pi tādi, pasamsāya pi
tādi, nindāya pi tādi, sukhe pi tādi, dukkhe pi tādi, ekañ²
ce bāhaṃ gandhena limpeyyum, ekañ ce bāhaṃ vāsiyā tac-
cheyyum³, amukasmim n' atthi rāgo, amukasmim n' atthi
paṭighaṃ, anunayapaṭighavippahīno ugghātinigghātivīti-
vatto anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto; evaṃ Bhagavā iṭṭhā-
niṭṭhe tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā cattāvī ti tādi? ⁴Bhagavā cattāvī ti
tādi⁴ Bhagavato⁵ rāgo catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭ-
ṭho, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā maccha-
riyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno
mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe darathā
sabbe parilāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā cattā
vantā muttā pahīnā paṭinissaṭṭhā; evaṃ Bhagavā cattāvī
ti tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi? Bhagavā kāmoghaṃ
tiṇṇo, bhavoghaṃ⁶ tiṇṇo, diṭṭhoghaṃ tiṇṇo, avijjoghaṃ
tiṇṇo, sabbasamsārapathaṃ tiṇṇo nitiṇṇo⁷ atikkanto sama-
tikkanto vītivatto; so vuṭṭhavāso ciññacaraṇo gataddho
gatadiso gatakoṭiko⁸ pālītabrahmacariyo uttamadiṭṭhip-
patto bhāvitamagge pahīnakilesa paṭividdhākuppo sacchi-
katanirodho. Dukkhaṃ tassa pariññātaṃ, samudayo pa-
hīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato, abhiññeyyaṃ

¹ Si om.² B^p S ekac.³ S °eyya.⁴⁻⁴ B^p S om.⁵ B^p °tā.⁶ S rāgoghaṃ.⁷ S upatīno.⁸ B^p S °yo.

abhiññātaṃ, ¹ pariññeyyaṃ pariññātaṃ ¹. pahātabbaṃ pahānam. bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvitāṃ, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikataṃ; so ukkhittapaligho sañkiṇṇaparikkho abbūlhesiko niraggalo ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto pañcaṅgavippahīno chaḷaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panuṇṇapacekasacco samavayasatṭhesano anāvilasaṅkappo passaddhakāyasamkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño kevali vusitavā uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto. So n' eva ācināti, na apacināti, apacinitvā ṭhito; n' eva pajahati, na upādiyati, pajahitvā ṭhito; n' eva visineti, na ussineti, visinetvā ṭhito; n' eva vidhupeti, na sandhupeti, vidhupetvā ṭhito; asekkhena ² silakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito. asekkhena ² samādhikkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena ² paññākkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena ² vimuttikkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena ² vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, saccam paṭipādayitvā ṭhito; evaṃ samatikkamitvā ṭhito, kilesaggaṃ pariyādayitvā ṭhito, aparigamanatāya ṭhito, kaṭam samādāya ṭhito, muttipaṭisevanatāya ³ ṭhito, mettāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, karuṇāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, muditāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, upekkhāya ⁴ pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, accantapārisuddhiyā ⁵ ṭhito, akammaññatāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, vimuttattā ṭhito, santusitattā ṭhito, khandhapiyante ṭhito, dhātupariyante ṭhito, āyatanapiyante ṭhito, gatipariyante ṭhito, upapattipariyante ⁶ ṭhito, paṭisandhipariyante ṭhito, bhavapiyante ṭhito, saṃsārapariyante ṭhito, vaṭṭapariyante ṭhito, antimabhava ⁷ ṭhito, antimasamussaya ⁸ ṭhito, antimadehadharo Bhagavā.

* Tassāyaṃ pacchimako bhavo carimo 'yaṃ samussayo jātimaraṇasaṃsāro n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti;

evaṃ Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi.

* Thag. 202, with variants.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² B^p S asekhena.

³ B^p muttipaṭi^o.

⁴ S upekkhā.

⁵ S appapāri^o.

⁶ B^p upapattiya^o; S uppatti^o.

⁷ B^p S antime bh^c.

⁸ B^p S antime s^o.

Katham Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi ? Bhagavato rāgā cit-
taṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, dosā cittaṃ ¹muttaṃ
vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ ¹, mohā cittaṃ ¹muttaṃ vimuttaṃ
suvimuttaṃ ¹, kodhā upanāhā makkhā palāsā issā ² maccha-
riyā māyāya ³ sātheyyā thambhā sārambhā mānā atinānā
madā pamādā sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadara-
thehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisari-
khārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; evaṃ
Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi.

Katham Bhagavā taṃniddesā tādi ? Bhagavā sīle sati.
sīlavā ti taṃniddesā tādi. Saddhāya sati, saddho ti taṃnid-
desā tādi. Viriye sati, viriyavā ti taṃniddesā tādi. Satiyā
sati, satimā ti taṃniddesā tādi. Samādhismiṃ sati, samāhito
ti taṃ niddesā tādi. Paññāya sati, paññavā ti taṃniddesā
tādi. Vijjāya sati, tevijjo ti taṃniddesā tādi. Abhiññāya sati,
chalaḥhiñño ti taṃniddesā tādi. Bale ⁴ sati, dasabalo ti
taṃniddesā tādi; evaṃ Bhagavā taṃniddesā tādi ti, taṃ
Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādimaṃ.

Akuhaṃ gaṇim āgatan ti. *Akuho* ti tīṇi kuhanavatthūni:
paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu, iriyāpatha-
saṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu, sāmantaḥjappanasasaṃkhātaṃ ku-
hanavatthu.

Katamaṃ paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu ?
Idha gahapatikā bhikkhuṃ nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-
sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi pāpiccho icchāpaka-
to atthiko cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-
parikkhārānaṃ bhiyyo kamyataṃ upādāya cīvaraṃ paccak-
khāti, piṇḍapātaṃ paccakkhāti, senāsaṇaṃ paccakkhāti.
gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paccakkhāti. So evaṃ
āha: kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena ? Etaṃ sārup-
paṃ yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpanikā vā
nantakāni uccinitvā saṅghātiṃ karitvā dhāreyya. Kiṃ
samaṇassa mahagghena piṇḍapātena ? Etaṃ sāruppaṃ,
yaṃ samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyālopena jīvitaṃ ⁵ kap-

¹⁻¹ B^p S om.² B^p S issāya.³ Si om.⁴ B^p dasabale.⁵ Si jīvikaṃ.

peyya. Kim samaṇassa mahagghena senāsanena ? Etaṃ sāruppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo rukkhanūliko vā¹ abbhokāsiko vā. Kim samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena ? Etaṃ sāruppaṃ, yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttena haritākhāṇḍena osadham² kareyyā ti tadupādāya lūkham cīvaram dhāreti, lūkham piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati³, lūkham senāsanam paṭisevati, lūkham gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati. Tam evaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ samaṇo appiccho santuttho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho āradhaviṛiyo dhūtavādo ti, bhiiyyo⁴ nimantenti cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So evaṃ āha: tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puṇṇaṃ pasavati; saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puṇṇaṃ pasavati; deyyadhammassa sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puṇṇaṃ pasavati, dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puṇṇaṃ pasavati. Tumhākañ c' evāyaṃ saddhā atthi, deyyadhammo ca saṃvijjati, ahañ ca paṭiggāhako. Sacāham na paṭiggahessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puṇṇena paribāhirā bhavissatha. Na mayham iminā attho, api ca tumhākaṃ yeva anukampāya paṭiggaṇhāmī ti, tadupādāya bahum pi cīvaram paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi piṇḍapātaṃ paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi senāsanam paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭigaṇhāti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattam; idaṃ vuccati⁵ paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthum ti⁵.

Katamaṃ iriyāpathasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu ? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ maṃ jaṇo sambhāvēssatī⁶ ti gamanaṃ saṅghapeti, thānaṃ saṅghapeti, nisajjaṃ saṅghapeti, seyyaṃ⁷ saṅghapeti⁵, paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya titthati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samā-

¹ B^p S *ad.* assa.

² Si osatham; S osaddam.

³ B^p S paribhuñjati.

⁴ B^p *ad.* bhiiyyo.

⁵ B^p S *om.*

⁶ B^p sambhavis. atī; S sampāvissatī.

⁷ B^p sayanaṃ; S *om.*

hito viya titṭhati, samāhito viya nisīdati, samāhito viya seyyaṃ kappeti, āpāthakajjhāyī va hoti. Evarūpā¹ iriyāpathassa āṭhapanā² ṭhapanā³ saṅṭhapanā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattam; idaṃ vuccati⁴ iriyāpathasaṃkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu.

Katamaṃ sāmantaḥjappanasamkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu ? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvessati ti; ariyadhammasannissitam vācaṃ bhāsati: yo evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpaṃ pattāṃ dhāreti, lohathālakāṃ dhāreti, dhammakarakaṃ⁵ dhāreti, parisāvānaṃ dhāreti, kuṅcikaṃ dhāreti, upāhanaṃ dhāreti, kāyabandhanaṃ dhāreti, āyogaṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo ācariyo samānupajjhāyakā samānācariyakā mittā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā sahāyā, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe adḍhayaḃge vasati, pāsāde vasati, hammiye vasati, guhāyaṃ vasati, leṇe vasati, kuṭiyā vasati, kuṭāgāre vasati, atṭe vasati, māle vasati, utṭaṇḍe⁶ vasati, upatṭhānasālāyaṃ vasati, maṇḍape vasati, rukkhamaṃ vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Athavā korajjikakorajjiko bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko kuhakuho⁷ lapalapo⁸ mukhasambhāvito, ayaṃ samaṇo imāsaṃ evarūpānaṃ santānaṃ⁴ vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī ti, tādisaṃ gambhīraṃ gūḷhaṃ nipuṇṇaṃ⁹ paṭicchannaṃ lokuttarasuññatāpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ¹⁰ kathaṃ kathesi¹¹; yā evarupā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattam; idaṃ vuccati⁴ sāmantaḥjappanasamkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu.

Buddhassa Bhagavato imāni tīṇi kuhanavatthūni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhab-

¹ B^p yā evarūpā vā; S yā evarūpā. ² B^p om.; S dhato.

³ S om.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p S °karaṇaṃ; Si kāraṇaṃ.

⁶ Si utṭaṇḍe; cf. p. 266.

⁷ B^p S kuhakakuhako.

⁸ B^p lapakalapako; S om.

⁹ B^p S nipuṇṇaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p S lokuttaraṃ s°.

¹¹ B^p S katheti.

bupattikāni nāṇagginā daddhāni; tasmā Buddho akuho ti¹, akuhaṃ.

Gaṇim āgatan ti. ²*Gaṇī* ti² gaṇī, Bhagavā gaṇācariyo ²ti gaṇī². gaṇassa satthā ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ pariharatī ti gaṇī. gaṇaṃ ovatatī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ anusāsati ti gaṇī, visārado gaṇaṃ upasaṅkamatī ti gaṇī, gaṇassa sussusati sotam odahati aññācittaṃ upatthapetī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ akusalā vutthāpetvā kusale patitthapetī ti gaṇī³. bhikkhugaṇassa gaṇī, bhikkhunīgaṇassa gaṇī³, upāsakagaṇassa gaṇī, upāsikāgaṇassa gaṇī, rājagaṇassa gaṇī, khattiyagaṇassa gaṇī. brāhmaṇagaṇassa gaṇī, vessagaṇassa gaṇī, suddagaṇassa gaṇī. brahmagāṇassa gaṇī, devagaṇassa gaṇī, saṅghī gaṇī. gaṇācariyo⁴ āgato⁵ upāgato⁵ samupāgato⁵ sampatto⁵ Saṅkassanagarān ti, akuhaṃ gaṇim āgataṃ.

*Bahunnam*⁶ *idha baddhānan* ti. ⁷*Bahunnan* ti⁷ bahunnaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ galatthānaṃ⁸ devānaṃ manussānaṃ. *Baddhānan* ti baddhānaṃ baddhacarānaṃ paricārīkānaṃ sissānaṃ ti, bahunnaṃ idha baddhānaṃ.

Atthi pañhena āgaman ti pañhena⁹ atthiko āgato 'mhi, pañhaṃ pucchitukāmo āgato 'mhi, pañhaṃ sotukāmo āgato 'mhi⁹ ti, evaṃ pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Athavā pañhatthikānaṃ pañhapucchikānaṃ¹⁰ pañhaṃ sotukāmānaṃ āgamaṃ abhikkamaṃ upasaṅkamaṃ payirupāsānā siyā ti¹¹ evaṃ pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Athavā pañhāgamo tuyhaṃ atthi, tvaṃ asi¹² alamatto¹³ mayā pucchitaṃ¹⁴ kathetumī vissajjetum¹⁵ vattuss' etaṃ¹⁵ bhāraṇaṃ ti¹⁶, evaṃ pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

¹ Si ad. taṃ. ²⁻² S om. ³ S om. ⁴ B^p S °yam.

⁵ B^p S °tam. ⁶ B^p S bahunnaṃ, and below.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om. ⁸ B^p ad. pabbajitānaṃ.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p atthikā 'mha āgatā p. pucchitukām' amha āgatā p. sotukāmā āgat' amhā; S the same with corruptions.

¹⁰ B^p pañhaṃ p°; S pañhaṃ pucchā. ¹¹ B^p atthī ti; S atthi.

¹² B^p pi pahuvīsavi; S pi bahuvīsavi.

¹³ S °attho.

¹⁴ Codd. °tum.

¹⁵ B^p vahassetum; S vatuyeta (=vatusetaṃ). ¹⁶ S bhaneti.

Taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādhiṃ akuhaṃ gaṇiṃ āgataṃ
bahunnam¹ idha baddhānaṃ atthi pañhena āgamaṃ ti.

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rit-
tam āsanaṃ
rukkhamaṃṣānaṃ susānaṃ vā, pabbatā-
naṃ guhāsuvā. 4.

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato ti. *Bhikkhuno* ti kalyāṇaputhujana-
nassa vā bhikkhuno sekkhassa vā ti², bhikkhuno. *Viji-
gucchato* ti jātiyā vijigucchato³ jarāya byādhinā³ maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi vijiguc-
chato, nerayikena dukkhena tiracchānayanikena dukkhena
pittivisayikena⁴ dukkhena mānusakena dukkhena gabbhek-
kantimūlakena⁵ dukkhena gabbhe ṭhitimūlakena⁶ dukkhena
jātass' upanibandhakena dukkhena jātassa parādheyyakena
dukkhena attūpakkamena dukkhena parūpakkamena duk-
khena dukkhadukkhena saṅkhāradukkhena vipariṇāmaduk-
khena cakkhurogena dukkhena sotarogena dukkhena ghā-
narogena dukkhena jivhārogena dukkhena kāyarogena duk-
khena sīsarogena dukkhena kaṇṇarogena dukkhena mu-
kharogena dukkhena dantarogena dukkhena kāsena sāsena
pināsena ḍāhena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhan-
dikāya⁷ sūlāya visūcikāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena so-
sena apamārena dadduyā⁸ kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya
vitacchikāya lohitenā pittena madhumehena aṃsāya piḷa-
kāya bhagandalāya⁹ pittasamutṭhānehi¹⁰ ābādhehi semha-
samutṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamutṭhānehi ābādhehi sanni-
pātikehi ābādhehi utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi visamapari-
hārajehi ābādhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipā-
kajehi ābādhehi sītena uṇhena jighacchāya pipāsāya uccā-

¹ B^p S bahunam.

² B^p om.; S hi.

³⁻³ S janayabbyādhinā.

⁴ S petti°.

⁵ B^p S gabbhe o°.

⁶ S vasatimulakena.

⁷ B^p pakkhinikāya.

⁸ Si danduya; S daddayā.

⁹ B^p S °lena.

¹⁰ B^p S °ena, and so on to ābādhehi last line.

rena passāvena dāṃsamakāsavātāpasiriṃsapasamphassehi¹ dukkhehi¹ mātumaraṇena dukkhena pitumaraṇena dukkhena bhātumaraṇena dukkhena² bhaginūmaraṇena dukkhena² ³puttamaraṇena dukkhena²³ dhītumaraṇena dukkhena² ñātibyasanena bhogabyasanena rogabyasanena silabyasanena ditthibyasanena dukkhena vijigucchato aṭṭiyato⁴ harāyato jigucchato ti, bhikkhuno vijigucchato.

Bhajato rittam āsanam ti āsanam vuccati yattha nisīdati, mañco piṭham bhisi bibbohanam² taṭṭikā cammakhandho tīpasantharo⁵ paṇṇasantharo⁶ palālasantharo⁷. Tam āsanam asappāyarūpadassanena rittam vivittam pavivittam, asappāyasaddasavanena rittam vivittam pavivittam, asappāyehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi rittam vivittam⁸ pavivittam⁹. Āsanam bhajato sambhajato¹⁰ sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti. bhajato rittam āsanam.

Rukkhamūlam susānam vā ti rukkhamūlam yeva rukkhamūlam, susānam yeva susānam ti, rukkhamūlam susānam vā.

Pabbatānam guhāsu vā ti pabbatā yeva pabbatā kandarā yeva kandarā giriguhā yeva giriguhā pabbatantarikāyo¹¹ vuccanti¹² pabbatagabbharā¹³ pabbatānam² ti. pabbatānam guhāsu vā. Ten āha Sāriputtatthero:

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rittam āsanam
rukkhamūlam susānam vā, pabbatānam guhāsu vā ti.

Uccāvacesu sayanesu. givanto tatha
bheravā,
yehi bhikkhuna vedheyya nigghose
sayanāsane. 5.

¹ B^p S °ena.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁵ S °santāro.

⁷ Si palāsa°; S °santāro.

⁹ B^p ad. tam pavivittam.

¹¹ S °kāyeva.

¹³ B^p pabbhārā.

² B^p S om.

⁴ Si aṭṭiyato.

⁶ S om.

⁸ S ad. tam.

¹⁰ Si om.

¹² B^p vuccati.

Uccāvacesu sayanesū ti. ¹*Uccāvacesu* ti¹ uccāvacesu hīnapañītesu chekapāpakesu. ²*Sayanesū* ti². Sayanam vucati senāsanam vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ guhā ti. uccāvacesu sayanesu.

*Gīvanto*³ *tattha bheravā* ti. *Gīvanto*³ ti gīvanto kujjanto⁴ nadanto saddaṃ karonto. Athavā kīvanto³ katī kittakā kivatakā⁵ kivabahukā⁵. *Te bheravā* ti sīhā byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā⁶ hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu māṇavā katakammā vā akatakammā vā ti. gīvanto tattha bheravā.

Yehi bhikkhu na vedheyyā ti. *Yehī* ti yehi bheravehi⁷ bherave passivā vā sinitvā vā na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāseyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; ⁸abhīrū assa⁸ achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī. pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomaḥṃso vihareyyā ti. yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya.

Nigghose sayanāsane ti appasadde appanigghose vijana-vāte manussarāhaseyyake paṭisallānasārūpe senāsane ti, nigghose sayanāsane. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Uccāvacesu sayanesu, gīvanto tattha bheravā.
yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose sayanāsane ti.

Katī parissayā loke gacchato agatam⁹ disam.

ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi sayanāsane. 6.

Katī parissayā loke ti. *Katī* ti katī kittakā kivattakā¹⁰ kivabahukā¹¹. *Parissayā* ti dve parissayā. pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca. Katame pākāṭaparissayā? Sīhā byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā¹² vā assu māṇavā¹³ katakammā vā

¹⁻¹ Si om.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³ B^p khivanto, and below. ⁴ B^p S kujjanto.

⁵ B^p kiṃv°.

⁶ B^p mahimsā; S gonā mahiyā.

⁷ B^p S om.

⁸⁻⁸ Si abhirupassa.

⁹ Si v.l. amatam. ¹⁰ B^p S kiṃv°. ¹¹ S kiṃv°.

¹² B^p mahimsā; S mahisā.

¹³ B^p S ad. vā.

akatakammā vā cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṃmarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso piṇṇaso ḍāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu¹ kaṇḍu kacchu² rakhasā³ vitacchikā lohitaṇṇaṃ⁴ madhumeho aṃsā pilakā bhagaṇḍalā pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā⁵ semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sammipātikā ābādhā utupariṇāmajā ābādhā visamaparihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā kammavipākajā ābādhā⁵ sītaṃ uḥhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphasso⁶ iti vā⁶; ime vuccanti pākaṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ rāgo doṣo moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāttheyyaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccaritā sabbe darathā sabbe pariḷāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā.

Parissayā ti. Kenatthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ saṃvattanti parisahanti⁷ abhibhavanti⁷ ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti; evaṃ parisahantī ti parissayā.

Kathaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ antarāyāya parihānāya saṃvattantī. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanikaṭipadāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya sīlesu paripūrākāritāya indriyesu guttadvāratāya bhojane mattañ-

¹ Si dandu.

³ B^p om.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S pe.

⁷ S om.

² B^p kacchunāyā.

⁴ Si B^p lohitaṃ p^o.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S om.

ñutāya jāgariyānuyogassa satisampajaññassa catunnaṃ satipatṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa catunnaṃ sammappa-dhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojḅhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ antarāyāya parihānāya saṃvattanti; evaṃ parihānāya saṃvattanti ti pariṣsayā.

Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti pariṣsayā ? Tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā. Yathā bile bilāsayā pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukkhe rukkhasayā pāṇā sayanti, evam eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā ti, evam pi tatr' āsayā ti pariṣsayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako¹ dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti² pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti³ samudācaranti naṃ³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati.

Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti² pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti; tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti³ samudācaranti naṃ³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati ti, evam pi tatr' āsayā ti pariṣsayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Tayo me bhikkhave anta-

* S. iv, 136.

† Itv. § 88.

¹ Si om.

² Si B^p anvassavanti; S anvāsavanti.

³⁻³ Si om.

rāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo ? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalam¹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave² antarāmalam¹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko². Moho bhikkhave antarāmalam¹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,

bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.

Luddho attham na jānāti, luddho dhammam na passati;
andham tamam³ tadā hoti, yam lobho sahate naram.

Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,

bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.

Kuddho attham na jānāti, kuddho dhammam na passati;

andham tamam tadā hoti, yam kodho sahate naram.

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,

bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.

Mūlho attham na jānāti, mūlho dhammam na passati;

Andham tamam tadā hoti, yam moho sahate naram ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: *Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo ? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya

* S. i, 70.

¹ Si °malō.

²⁻² B^p pe.

³ Si B^p andhatamam *throughout*.

dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja tayo puri-
sassa dhammā ajjhattam uppañjamānā uppañjanti abhitāya
dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyā ti.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalan ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

* Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā
aratī ratī lomahaṃso ito jāto
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv' ossajjantī ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Loke ti manussaloke ti, katī parissayā loke.

Gacchato agataṃ disaṃ ti agatadisā vuccatī amatanibbā-
naṃ¹; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭhi-
saggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Agatapubbā²
na disā² gatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā. Samatitti-
kam anavasesaṃ telapattaṃ yathā parihareyya; evaṃ sa-
cittam anurakkheyya³ patthayamāno⁴ disaṃ agatapubbaṃ.
Agatapubbaṃ disaṃ vajato⁵ gacchato abhikkamato ti, gac-
chato agataṃ disaṃ.

Ye bhikkhu abhisambhave ti. *Ye* ti ye parissaye abhisam-
bhaveyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya mad-
deyyā ti, ye bhikkhu abhisambhave.

Pantamhi sayanāsane ti ante pante pariante selante vā
vanante vā udakante vā nadante vā, yattha na kasiyati,
na vapiyati janantaṃ atikkamitvā manussānaṃ anupacāre
senāsane ti, pantamhi sayanāsane. Ten' āha Sāriputtat-
thero:

* Sn. 271.

¹ B^p S amataṃ n^o.

²⁻² B^p sādīsā na sādīsā.

³ B^p S °rakkhe.

⁴ B^p °yāno.

⁵ Si vajjato; S vañjato.

Katī parissayā loke gacchato agataṃ disaṃ,
ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhī sayanāsane ti.

Kyāssa byappathayo assu, kyāss' assu
idha gocarā.
kāni silabbatān' assu pahitattassa
bhikkhuno. 7.

Kyāssa byappathayo assū ti kīdisena¹ byappathena saman-
nāgato assa kiṃsaṅṅhitena kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti
vacīpārisuddhiṃ pucchati.

Katamā vacīpārisuddhi? Idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pa-
hāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto
paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa; piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya
piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra ak-
khātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhā-
tā amusaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ
vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī
samaggakarāṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; pharusāṃ vācaṃ pa-
hāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā
kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā
balujanamaṇāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; samphap-
palāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī
bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānava-
tiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti² kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇṇavatiṃ
atthasaṃhitā m³, catūhi vacīsucaritehi samannāgato catu-
dosāpagataṃ vācaṃ bhāsati. Battimsāya tiracchānaka-
thāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vip-
pamutto viṣaṇyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya⁴.
Dasa kathāvatthūni katheti, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathaṃ
santutṭhikathaṃ pavivekakathaṃ asaṃsaggakathaṃ viri-
yārambhakathaṃ silakathaṃ samādhikathaṃ paññākathaṃ
vimuttikathaṃ vimuttiñānadassanakathaṃ satipatṭhānaka-
thaṃ sammappadhānakathaṃ iddhippādakathaṃ indriyaka-
thaṃ balakathaṃ bojjhaṅgakathaṃ maggakathaṃ phalaka-

¹ B^p S kiṃdisena.

² Si om.

³ B^p atṭha°.

⁴ B^p S viharati.

tham nibbānakatham katheti. Vācāya yato yatto paṭi-
yatto gutto gopito rakkhito samvuto; ayam vacīpārisuddhi.
Edisāya vacīpārisuddhiyā samannāgato assā ti, kyāssa byap-
pathayo assu.

Kyāss' assu idha gocarā ti kīdisena gocarena samannāgato
assa kiṃsaṅṭhitena kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti. ¹ *Gō-*
carā ti ¹ gocaram vuccati; atthi agocarō, atthi gocarō.

Katamo agocarō? Idh' ekacco vesiyagocarō vā hoti,
vidhavagocarō vā hoti, thūlakumārigocarō vā hoti, paṇḍa-
kagocarō vā hoti, bhikkhunigocarō vā hoti, pānāgaragocarō
vā hoti. saṃsaṅṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthi-
yehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena ²; yāni
vā pana tāni kulāni asaddhāni appasannāni anopānabhū-
tāni akkosakaparibhāsakāni anattakāmāni ahitakāmāni
aphāsukāmāni ayogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnam bhikkhū-
nam upāsakānam upāsikānam, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati
bhajati payirupāsati ³; ayam vuccati agocarō. Athavā an-
taragharam pavittho vīthim paṭipanno asamvuto gacchati.
hatthim olokeno assam olokeno ratham olokeno pattim
olokento itthiyo olokeno purise olokeno kumārake olo-
keno kumārikāyo olokeno antarāpaṇam olokeno ghara-
mukhāni olokeno uddham olokeno adho olokeno disāvi-
disam pekkhamāno ⁴ gacchati; ayam pi vuccati agocarō.
Athavā cakkhunā rūpam disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañ-
janaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam evam . . . pe . . . maṇindri-
yam asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum; tassa na samvarāya paṭi-
pajjati, na rakkhati maṇindriyam, maṇindriye na samva-
ram āpajjati; ayam pi vuccati agocarō. Yathā vā pan' eke
bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhūñ-
jitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti sey-
yathidaṃ naccam gītam vāditam pekkham akkhānam
pāṇissaram vetālam ⁵ kumbhathūnam sobhanagaraṃ ⁶

¹⁻¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S saṃsaggena.

³ B^p parirū^o.

⁴ B^p S vipekkha^o.

⁵ S vetānilam.

⁶ B^p sobhaṇakaraṇam; S bhanakaraṇa.

caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ ¹ assayuddhaṃ mahisaṃyuddhaṃ ¹ samyuddhaṃ ² usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ meṇḍayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ ³ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anīkadassanaṃ iti vā; iti evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ. ⁴ anuyuttā honti⁴; ayam pi vuccati agocaro. Pañca pi kāmagaṇā agocaro.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Mā bhikkhave agocare caratha paravisaye. Agocare bhikkhave carataṃ paravisaye, lacchati Māro otāraṃ, lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo? Yadidaṃ pañca kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā; ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo; ayam pi vuccati agocaro.

Katamo gocarō? Idha bhikkhu na vesiyagocarō hoti, na vidhavagocarō hoti, na thūlakumārīgocarō hoti, na paṇḍakagocarō hoti, na bhikkhunīgocarō hoti, na pānāgāragocarō hoti, asaṃsatṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena⁵; yāni vā pana tāni kulāni saddhāni pasannāni opānabhūtāni kāsāvapajjotāni isivātapativātāni atthakāmāni hitakāmāni phāsukāmāni yogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupāsati; ayam⁶ vuccati gocarō. Athavā bhikkhu antaragharāṃ pavitṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na hatthiṃ olokeno na assaṃ olokeno na rathaṃ olokeno na pattīṃ olokeno . . . pe . . . na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno⁷ gacchati; ayam pi vuccati gocarō. Athavā⁸ cakkhunā

* S. v, 147; cf. D. iii, 58.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si S om.; cf. D. i. 6.

³ B^p vaṭṭayuddhaṃ.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S °to hoti.

⁵ B^p S saṃsaggena.

⁶ B^p S ad. pi.

⁷ B^p S vipekkha°.

⁸ B^p S ad. bhikkhu.

rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe . . . manindriye samvaram āpajjati; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Yathā vā pañ' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhūñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā¹ viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccam gītaṃ vāditam . . . pe . . . anūkadassanaṃ iti vā; iti evarūpāya² visūkadassanānuyoga³ paṭivirato hoti; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā gocaro. Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake⁴ pittike⁵ visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pittike⁵ visaye, na lacchati Māro otāram, na lacchati Māro āramaṇam. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pittiko⁶ visayo? Yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁷ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ⁷, vedanāsu⁸ citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; ayam vuccati⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pittiko visayo: ayam pi⁹ vuccati gocaro, edisena¹⁰ gocarena samannāgato assā ti, kyāss' assu idha gocarā.

Kāni sīlabbatān' assū ti kīdisena sīlabbatena samannāgato assa kiṃsaṇṭhiteṇa kiṃpakāreṇa kiṃpaṭibhāgenā? ti sīlabbatapārisuddhiṃ pucchati.

Katamā pārisuddhi¹¹? Atthi sīlañ c' eva vattañ¹² ca, atthi vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Katamaṃ sīlañ c' eva vattañ ca? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno. Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yo tattha saṃyamō saṃvaro avitikkamo, idaṃ sīlaṃ; yaṃ samādānaṃ, taṃ

* S. v, 147.

¹ B^p ananuyutto.

³ B^p S visūkadassanā.

⁵ B^p S pettike.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.

⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ Si idisena.

¹² S (and B^p probably) vata^o throughout; cf. p. 66.

² B^p S evarūpā.

⁴ S ad. sake.

⁶ B^p S pettiko.

⁸ B^p S ad. pe.

¹¹ S sīlabbatap^o.

vattam: samvaratthena sīlam. samādānatthena vattam; idam vuccati sīlañ c' eva vattañ ca.

Katamam vattam na sīlam? Attha dhutaṅgāni: ārañṅikaṅgam piṇḍapātikaṅgam, paṃsukūlikaṅgam, tecīvarikaṅgam sapadānacārikaṅgam, khalupacchābhattikaṅgam, nesajjikaṅgam, yathāsanthatikaṅgam, idam vuccati vattam na sīlam. Viriyasamādānam pi vuccati vattam na sīlam. Kāmam tacō ca nhārū ca aṭṭhī ca avassussatu, sarīre¹ upassussatu, mamsalohitam yantam purisathāmena purisabalena purisaviriyeṇa purisaparakkamena pattabbam, na tam apāpunitvā viriyassa saṅghānam bhavissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṅhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na sīlam.

* Nāsissam na pivissāmi vihārato na nikkhamim²,
na pipassam nipāteṣsam³ taṅhāsalle anūhate ti.

Cittaṃ paggaṅhāti padahati: evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na sīlam. Na tāvāham imam pallaṅkam bhindissāmi; yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṅhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na sīlam. Na tāvāham imamhā āsanā vuttahissāmi⁴, caṅkamā orohissāmi, vihārā nikkhamissāmi, adḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi, pāsādā nikkhamissāmi, hammiyā nikkhamissāmi⁵, guhāya nikkhamissāmi⁵, leṇā nikkhamissāmi⁵, kuṭiyā nikkhamissāmi⁵, kūṭāgarā nikkhamissāmi⁵, aṭṭā nikkhamissāmi⁵, mālā nikkhamissāmi⁵, utṭaṇḍā⁶ nikkhamissāmi⁵, upatṭhānasālāya nikkhamissāmi⁵, maṇḍapā nikkhamissāmi⁵, rukkhamūlā⁷ nikkhamissāmi, yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṅhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na sīlam. Imasmiñ ñeva pubbaṅhasamayam ariyadhammam āharissāmi samāharissāmi

* Thag. 223.

¹ Si om. ² B^p S nikkhame. ³ B^p S nipāteyyam.

⁴ B^p ad. so tāvāham imamhi; S ad. na tāvāham imamhā.

⁵ B^p S om. ⁶ Si uddhaṇḍā; S utṭhaddhā; cf. p. 67.

⁷ B^p āni.

adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi¹ sacchikarissāmi ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na silaṃ. Imasmiñ ñeva majjhantikasamayaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ^{2 3} majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ³ kāle juṇhe vasse hemante gimhe purime vayokhandhe majjhime vayokhandhe pacchime vayokhandhe ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi⁴ phusayissāmi sacchikarissāmi⁴ ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati ti; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na silaṃ; ayaṃ silabbatapārisuddhi; idīsāya silabbatapārisuddhiyā samannāgato assā ti, kāni silabbatān' assu.

Pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti. *Pahitattassā* ti āradhvaviriyaassa thānavato⁵ dalhaparakkamassa anikkhittachandassa anikkhittadhurassa kūsalesu dhammesu. Athavā pesitattassa yass' attā⁶ pesito attatthe ca ñāye ca lakkhaṇe ca kāraṇe ca thānāṭhāne ca: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti pesitattassa; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti pesitattassa; sabbe dhammā anattā ti pesitattassa; avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmarañan ti, pesitattassa; avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti, pesitattassa . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho ti pesitattassa; idaṃ dukkhan ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pesitattassa; ime āsavā ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pesitattassa; ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti pesitattassa; ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti pesitattassa; channaṃ phasāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca pesitattassa; pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca pesitattassa⁷; yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabban taṃ niro-

¹ B^p phass°; S pass°.

² Si purimaṃ y°.

³⁻³ Si majjhimam y° paccimam y°; S om.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S sacchikarissāmi phassayissāmī (S pass°).

⁵ B^p S °gato.

⁶ B^p attāya; S attha.

⁷ Si om.

dhadhammaṃ ti pesitattassa. *Bhikkhuno* ti kalyāṇaputhujjanassa¹ vā bhikkhuno sekkhassa vā bhikkhuno ti, pahitattassa bhikkhuno. Teu āha Sariputtatthero:

Kyāssa byappathayo assu, kyāss' assu idha gocarā,
kāni sīlabbatān' assu pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti.

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodī ni-
pa ko sato
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame ma-
lam attano. 8.

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ti: kaṃ so sikkhaṃ ādāya samādāya ādiyitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā² abhinivisitvā ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya.

Ekodī nipako sato ti. *Ekodī* ti ekaggacitto avikkhittacitto avisāhaṭamānaso³ ti. ekodī³. *Nipako* ti nipako paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati patṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato², vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati patṭhānaṃ bhāvento, sato; so vuccati⁴ sato ti⁴, sato. *Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya* ti adhisīlasikkhaṃ pucchati. *Ekodī* ti adhicitasikkhaṃ pucchati. *Nipako* ti adhipaññaṃ⁵ pucchati. *Sato* ti satipārisuddhiṃ⁶ pucchati ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodī nipako sato.

Kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano ti kammāro vuccati suvaṇṇakāro; rajataṃ vuccati jātarūpaṃ. Yathā suvaṇṇakāro jātarūpassa olārikam pi malaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, majjhimakam pi malaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, sukhumakam pi malaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, evam eva bhikkhu attano olārike pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṅgameti. majjhimake pi kilese⁷ dha-

¹ B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakassa.

² Si om.

³⁻³ B^p S samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāsamaḍhi.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p S adhipaññāsikkhaṃ.

⁶ B^p S pārisuddhiṃ.

⁷ B^p ad. sukhumake pi kilese.

mati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, ¹ sukhumake pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati ² pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṅgameti ¹. Athavā bhikkhu attano rāgamalaṃ dosamalaṃ mohamalaṃ mānamalaṃ diṭṭhimalaṃ kilesamalaṃ duc-caritamalaṃ andhakarāṇaṃ acakkhukarāṇaṃ aññānaka-raṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhikaṃ anibbānasaṃvattanikaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati ² pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṅgameti. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhiṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati ² pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, sammāsaṅkappena micchāsaṅkappaṃ, sammāvācāya micchāvācaṃ, sammākammantena ³ micchākammantaṃ, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmaṃ, sammāsatīyā micchāsatīṃ, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhīṃ, sammāñāṇena micchāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimuttiṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṅgameti. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilese sabbe duc-carite sabbe darathe sabbe pariḷāhe sabbe santāpe sabbākusalābhisaṅkhāre dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti. anabhāvaṅgameti ti, kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano ti.

Vijigucchamānassa yaḍ idaṃ phāsū,
Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā
rittāsaṇaṃ sayanaṃ sevato ce
sambodhikāmassa. yathānudhammaṃ
tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ. 9.

Vijigucchamānassa yaḍ idaṃ phāsū ti. Vijigucchamānassā ti jātiyā vijigucchamānassa jarāya byādhinā maraṇena so-

¹⁻¹ B^p om.

² S om.

³ B^p °anena.

kehi¹ paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi . . . pe . . . ditṭhibyasanena dukkhena vijigucchamānassa aṭṭiyamānassa harāyamānassā ti. vijigucchamānassa. *Yadidaṃ phāsū* ti yaṃ phāsu phāsuvihāraṃ taṃ kathessāmi².

Katamo phāsuvihāro? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanīkaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā silesu paripūrakāritā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojanesu³ mattaññutā jāgariyānuযোগo satisampajaññaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cāttaro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhippādā pañca' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nibbānaṃ ca nibbānagāminī ca⁴ paṭipadā; ayaṃ phāsuvihāro ti, vijigucchamānassa yadidaṃ phāsu.

Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā ti taṃ therāṃ nāmen' ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhajī vibhajī paṭivibhajī⁵ dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo ti⁶ Bhagavā, bhāvitasilo ti⁶, bhāvītacitto ti⁶, bhāvītapañño ti⁷ Bhagavā. Bhajī vā Bhagavā araññavanapaṭṭhāni pantāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijānavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūppāni ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapaṇḍapātāsenāsanaḡilānapaceyabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhīcittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnaṃ⁸ ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhībhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavīhārasamāpattīnaṃ ti Bhagavā. ⁹ Bhāgī vā Bhagavā⁹ dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kaṣīnasamāpattīnaṃ ānāpānasatisamādlhissa

¹ B^p S sokena and the foll. words in sing.

² B^p (S corrupt) katheyissāmi. ³ B^p bhojane.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p pavibhajī; S paṭivibhajī.

⁶ B^p S om.

⁷ B^p om.

⁸ B^p āruppa².

⁹ ⁹ Si om.

asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam satipatthānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannam tathāgatabalānam catunnam vesārajjānam catunnam paṭisambhidānam channam abhiññānam channam buddhadhammānam ti Bhagavā¹. *Bhagavā* ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na ñātisālohitehi katam, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam, vimokkhantikam etaṃ buddhānam bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañānassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yaḍidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā.

Rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce ti āsanam vuccati yattha nisīdati, mañco pītham² bhisī taṭṭikā cammakhandho³ tiṇasantharo paṇṇasantharo palālasantharo⁴. Sayanam vuccati senāsanam vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā. Sayanāsanam asappāyarūpadassanena rittam vivittam pavivittam asappāyasaddasavanena . . . pe . . . asappāyehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi rittam vivittam pavivittam. Rittam sayanāsanam sevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce.

Sambodhikāmassa yathānudhamman ti sambodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu ñānam paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīmamsā vipassanā sammāditṭhi. Tam bodhim⁶ bujjhitukāmassa anubujjhitukāmassa paṭibujjhitukāmassa⁷ sambujjhitukāmassa adhigantukāmassa phassetukāmassa⁸ sacchikātukāmassā ti, sambodhikāmassa.

Yathānudhamman ti katame bodhiyā anudhammā ? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanikapaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā silesu paripūra-

¹ S *ad.* bhagī vā.

³ B^p °khaṇṭo.

⁵ Si *om.*

⁷ B^p S paṭivijjhitu°.

² Si pītham; B^p piṭṭham.

⁴ B^p ? Si palāsa°.

⁶ B^p sambodhim.

⁸ B^p phassitu°.

kāritā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojanesu mattaññutā jāgarīyānuyogo satisampajāññaṃ; ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā. Athavā catunnaṃ maggānaṃ pubbabhāge vipassanā: ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā ti, sambodhikāmassa yathānudhammaṃ.

Tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānan ti. *Tan* ti bodhiyā anudhammaṃ. *Pavakkhāmi* ti vakkhāmi pavakkhāmi ācikkhissāmi desissāmi paññāpessāmi paṭṭhapessāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānīkarissāmi pakāssissāmi. *Yathā pajānan* ti ¹ yathā pajānaṃ ¹ yathā pajānanto ājānanto vijānanto paṭivijānanto ² paṭivijjhanto na ³ itihitthaṃ na itikirāya na paramparāya na piṭakasampadāya ⁴ na takkahetu na nayahetu na ākāraparivitakkena na diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā sāmaṃ sayam abhiññā ⁵ attapaccakkhaṃ dhammaṃ taṃ kathayissāmi ti, tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Vijjucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsu,

Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā

rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce

sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammaṃ

tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānan ti.

Pañcanna ⁶ dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye
bhikkhu sato ⁷ sa pariyañcārī ⁷:

daṃ sādhipātānaṃ sirim sapānaṃ ⁸

manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ. 10.

Pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye ti. *Dhīro* ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī. *Dhīro. Pañcannaṃ bhayānaṃ na bhayeyya na taseyya* ⁹ na uttaseyya na parittaseyya ¹⁰ na bhāseyya ¹⁰ na santāsaṃ āpajjey-

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si om.; S pativijjananto.

³ Si om.

⁴ S °sampādanaya.

⁵ B^p S abhiññātaṃ.

⁶ B^p S pañcannaṃ, and below.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p sappari^c, and below.

⁸ B^p sarisa^c throughout.

⁹ B^p ad. na santeyya.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S om.

ya; abhīrū¹ achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti. pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye.

Bhikkhu sato sa pariyañtacārī ti. *Bhikkhū* ti kalyānapu-
thujjano² vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. *Sato* ti catūhi
kāraṇehi sato: kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaññānaṃ bhāvento
sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipañ-
ñānaṃ bhāvento sato, so vuccati sato. *Sa pariyañtacārī*
ti cattāro pariyañtā: silasaṃvarapariyañto, indriyasamvara-
pariyañto, bhojane mattaññūtāpariyañto, jāgariyānuyogapa-
riyañto.

Katamo silasaṃvarapariyañto? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā
hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃ-
panno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sik-
khati sikkhāpadesu; anto pūtibhāvaṃ paccavekkhamāno
anto silasaṃvarapariyañte carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati;
ayaṃ silasaṃvarapariyañto.

Katamo indriyasamvara-pariyañto? Idha bhikkhu cak-
khunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggā-
hī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ³ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ
viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā an-
vāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati³, rakkhati cak-
khundriyaṃ⁴. cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena
saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ
sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ
viññāya, na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvā-
dhikaraṇaṃ⁵ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ
abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ,
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manin-
driye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; Ādittapariyāyaṃ paccavekkha-
māno auto-indriyasamvara-pariyañte carati, mariyādaṃ na
bhindati; ayaṃ indriyasamvara-pariyañto.

Katamo bhojane mattaññūtāpariyañto? Idha bhikkhu

¹ *Codd.* abhiru, *cf.* p. 171; B^p S *ad.* assa.

² B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

³⁻³ S pe.

³⁻⁴ B^p pe.

⁵ S yathodhika^o.

paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya na ma-
dāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kā-
yassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānug-
gahāya. iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṃkhāmi. navañ
ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā¹ ca me bhavissati ana-
vajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti; akkhabbhañjanavaṇapaṭicchā-
danaputtamamsūpamaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto bhojane
mattaññūtāpariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ
bhojane mattaññūtāpariyanto.

Katamo jāgariyānuyogapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu divā²
caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisod-
dheti: rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āva-
raṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisoddheti; rattiyā majjhimam
yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pā-
daṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasika-
ritvā; rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇa
nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisoddheti; bhad-
dekarattavihāraṃ paccavekkhamāno anto jāgariyānuyoga-
pariyante carati. mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ jāgariyā-
nuyogapariyanto ti, bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī.

Daṃsādhipātānaṃ sirimsapānaṃ ti daṃsā vuccanti piṅga-
lamakkhikā³; adhipātikā⁴ vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo.
Kiṃ kāraṇā adhipātikā⁴ vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo?
Tā uppatitvā uppatitvā khādanti, taṃkāraṇā adhipātikā⁴
vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo. Sirimsapā vuccanti ahī ti,
daṃsādhipātānaṃ sirimsapānaṃ.

Manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ ti manussaphassā vuc-
cati corā vā assu māṇavā vā⁵ katakammā vā akatakammā
vā. Te bhikkhū pañhaṃ vā puccheyyuṃ, vādaṃ vā āro-
peyyuṃ akkoseyyuṃ paribhāseyyuṃ roseyyuṃ viroseyyuṃ⁵
hiṃseyyuṃ vihiṃseyyuṃ⁶ hetheyyuṃ vihetheyyuṃ ghā-
teyyuṃ upaghāteyyuṃ upaghātaṃ vā kareyyuṃ,⁷ yo koci⁷
manussato upaghāto manussaphasso. *Catuppadānaṃ* ti sīhā

¹ B^p yatrā.

² B^p divasaṃ; S disaṃ.

³ B^p °kāyo; S °kāyo yo.

⁴ B^p S °pātakā.

⁵ Si om.

⁶ S piheyyuṃ.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S yaṃ kiñci.

byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā¹ hatthī. Te bhikkhum maddeyyum khadeyyum² himseyyum vihimseyyum heṭheyyum viheṭheyyum ghāteyyum upaghāteyyum upaghātam vā kareyyum, catuppadato upaghāto, yaṃ kiñci catuppadabhayan ti, manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ³. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye
bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī:
ḍaṃsādhipātānaṃ sirīṃsapānaṃ
manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ ti.

Paradhammikānaṃ pi na santaseyya
disvā pi tesam bahubheravānī,
athāparānī abhisambhaveyyum⁴
parissayānī kusalānu-esī. 11.

Paradhammikānaṃ pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesam bahubheravānī ti paradhammikā vuccanti satta sahadhammike ṭhapetvā ye keci Buddhe appasannā⁵, dhamme appasannā⁵, saṅge appasannā. Te bhikkhū pañhaṃ vā puccheyyūṃ vādaṃ vā āropeyyūṃ taṃ⁵ akkoseyyūṃ paribhāseyyūṃ roseyyūṃ viroseyyūṃ himseyyūṃ vihimseyyūṃ heṭheyyūṃ viheṭheyyūṃ ghāteyyūṃ upaghāteyyūṃ upaghātam vā kareyyūṃ, tesam bahū bherave passivā vā siñitvā vā na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya⁶ na taseyya⁶ na santaseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāseyya na santāsam āpajjeyya; abhīrū⁷ achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī. pahīnabhayaabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, paradhammikānaṃ pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesam bahu bheravānī.

Athāparānī abhisambhaveyyūṃ parissayānī kusalānu-esī ti athāparānī pi atthi abhisambhotabbānī adhibhavittabbānī ajjhottharittabbānī pariyādiyittabbānī maddittabbānī. *Paris-*

¹ B^p mahimsa; S gonāmahinsā.

² Si om.

³ Si °an ti.

⁴ B^p °eyya, and below.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.

⁷ Codd. abhiru; S ad. assa, cf. pp. 171, 483.

sayā ti dve parissayā, pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . evam pi tatr' āsayā ti. parissayā. *Kusalānu-esī* ti sammāpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ apaccanīkapaṭipadaṃ anvatthapaṭipadaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ ¹nibbānaṃ ca ¹nibbānagāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ esantena gavesantena² pariyesantena parissayā abhisambhotabbā abhihavitabbā ajjhottharittabbā pariyādiyitabbā madditabbā ti, athāparāni abhisambhaveyyuṃ parissayāni kusalānu-esī. Ten' āhā Bhagavā:

Paradhamnikānaṃ pi na santaseyya
divā pi tesam bahubheravāni,
athāparāni abhisambhaveyyuṃ
parissayāni kusalānu-esī ti.

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho
sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ³ adhivāsayeyyā⁴,
so tehi phutṭho bahudhā anoko
⁵viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ⁵ dalhaṃ kareyya.
12.

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho ti ātaṅkaphasso vuccati rogaphasso: rogaphassena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa: cakkhurogena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa: sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena . . . pe . . . daṃsamakasavātāpasirimsapasamphassena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa. *Khudā* vuccati chātako; chātakena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho.

Sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ adhivāsayeyyā ti. *Sītan* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi sītaṃ hoti; abbhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena⁶ vā sītaṃ hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā sītaṃ hoti. *Uṇhaṃ* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi uṇhaṃ hoti; abbhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena⁶ vā uṇhaṃ hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā uṇhaṃ hoti⁷. *Sītaṃ ac-*

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si om.

³ B^p ath' uṇhaṃ. and below; S atuṇhaṃ.

⁴ Si adhivāseyyā, and below.

⁵ ⁵ B^p S viriyap^o, and below.

⁶ B^p ^odhātupakopā^o.

⁷ B^p S hoti ti.

cunhaṃ adhivāsajeyyā ti khamo assa sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasaṁvātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannaṃ sarīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ¹ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsikajātiko assā ti, sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ adhivāsajeyya.

So tehi phutṭho bahudhā anoko ti. *So tehi* ti ātaṅkaphassena ca khudāya ca sītena ca uṇhena ca phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, so tehi phutṭho. *Bahudhā* ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, so tehi phutṭho bahudhā. *Anoko* ti abhisāṅkhārasahagataviññāṇassa okāsaṃ na karotī ti pi anoko. Athavā kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa okāsaṃ na karotī ti pi anoko ti, so tehi phutṭho bahudhā anoko.

Viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti viriyaparakkamo vuccati yo cetasiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussolhi appaṭivānī² thāmo dhiti³ asithilaṃ parakkamatā⁴ anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā dhurasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammāvāyāmo, viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya⁵ dalhasamādāno assa avatthitasamādāno ti, viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho
sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ adhivāseyya,
so tehi phutṭho bahudhā anoko
viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti.

Theyyaṃ na kareyya⁶, na musā bhaneyya,
mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī⁷,
yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā,
kaṇhassa pakkhoti vinodayeyya. 13.

¹ Si om.² B^p S om.³ B^p S ṭhiti.⁴⁻⁴ B^p S asithilap^o.⁵ B^p S °yyā ti.⁶ B^p probably kāre, as below and as metre requires.⁷ B^p tasadhāvarānī, and below; S tasmāvarānī.

*Theyyaṃ na kareyya*¹ *na musā bhaṇeyyā* ti. *Theyyaṃ na kareyyā* ti idha bhikkhu adinnaṃ² pahāya³ adinnādānā paṭivirato assa. dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikamkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, *theyyaṃ na kareyya*. *Na musā bhaṇeyyā* ti idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato assa. saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassā ti, *theyyaṃ na kareyya na musā bhaṇeyya*.

Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī ti. *Mettā* ti yā sattesu metti mettāyanā mettāyitattaṃ anudā⁴ anudāyanā anudāyitat-taṃ hitesitā anukampā abyāpādo abyāpajjho adoso kusalamūlaṃ. *Tasā* ti yesaṃ tasiṇā⁵ taṇhā appahīnā, yesaṃ ca bhayaḅheravā appahīnā. Kiṃkāraṇā vuccanti tasā appahīnā³? Te tasanti uttasanti paritasanti bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti. Tamkāraṇā vuccanti tasā. *Thāvarā* ti yesaṃ tasiṇā⁵ taṇhā pahīnā, yesaṃ ca bhayaḅheravā pahīnā. Kiṃkaraṇā vuccanti thāvarā? Te na tasanti na uttasanti na paritasanti na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjanti, tamkāraṇā vuccanti thāvarā. *Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī* ti tase ca thāvare ca mettāya phasseyya phareyya mettāsahagatena cetasā vipullena⁶ mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā vihareyyā ti, *mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī*.

Yadā vilattaṃ manaso vijaṇṇā ti. *Yadā* ti yadā. *Manaso* ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṣaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. Kāyaduccaritena cittaṃ āvilam hoti luḷitaṃ eritaṃ ghaṭṭitaṃ calitaṃ bhantaṃ avūpasantaṃ vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena paḷāsena issāya macchariyena māyāya sāṭheyyena thambhena sārambhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbakusalābhisamkhārehi cittaṃ āvilaṃ hoti luḷitaṃ eritaṃ

¹ B^p kāre, and below.

³ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p S tasitā.

² B^p adinnādānaṃ; S om.

⁴ Si om.

⁶ B^p S vipulena.

ghaṭṭitam calitam¹ bhantaṃ avūpasantaṃ. *Yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā* ti cittaṃ āvilabhāvaṃ jāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyā ti, yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā.

Kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyyā ti. *Kaṇho* ti yo so Māro, kaṇho, adhipati, antagū Namuci, pamattabandhu. *Kaṇhassa*² *pakkho ti vinodayeyyā* ti² kaṇhapakkho mārapakkho mārapāso mārabāḷisaṃ māramisaṃ māravisaṃ mārantatapo³ māragocaro mārabandhanaṃ ti pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, evaṃ pi kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. Athavā kaṇhapakkho⁴ mārapakkho akusalapakkho dukkhudayo dukkhavipāko nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayaṇisaṃvattaniko pittivisaṃvattaniko⁵ ti pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, evaṃ pi kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Theyyaṃ na kareyya, na musā bhaṇeyya,
mettāya phasse tasathāvarāni,
yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā,
kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyyā ti.

K o d h ā t i m ā n a s s a v a s a ṃ n a g a c c h e,
m ū l a m p i t e s a ṃ p a l i k h a ṅ ṅ a t i ṭ ṭ h e,
a t h a - p p i y a ṃ v ā p a n a a p p i y a ṃ v ā
a d d h ā b h a v a n t o a b h i s a m b h a v e y y a. 14.

Kodhātīmānassa vasaṃ na gacche ti. *Kodhā* ti yo cittaṃ āghāto vighāto⁶ paṭighāto . . . pe . . . caṇḍikkam assuro po anattamanatā cittaṃ. *Atimāno* ti idh' ekacco paraṃ atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. *Kodhātīmānassa vasaṃ na gacche* ti kodhassa ca atimānassa ca vasaṃ na gaccheyya. kodhañ ca atimānañ ca pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, kodhātīmānassa vasaṃ na gacche.

¹ Si om. ²⁻² B^p S om. ³ B^p S māranivāpo.

⁴ B^p kaṇhassa pi; S kaṇhayap°.

⁵ S petti°.

⁶ B^p S om.

Mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe ti. Katamaṃ kodhassa mūlaṃ ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayonisomanasikāro mūlaṃ, asmimāno mūlaṃ, ahirikaṃ mūlaṃ, anottappaṃ mūlaṃ, uddhaccaṃ mūlaṃ; idaṃ kodhassa mūlaṃ.

Katamaṃ atimānassa mūlaṃ ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayoniso-manasikāro mūlaṃ, asmimāno mūlaṃ, ahirikaṃ mūlaṃ, anottappaṃ mūlaṃ, uddhaccaṃ mūlaṃ; idaṃ atimānassa mūlaṃ. *Mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe* ti kodhassa ca atimānassa ca mūlaṃ palikhānitvā uddharitvā samuddharitvā¹ uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṅgametvā tiṭṭheyya santitiṭṭheyyā¹ ti, mūlaṃ pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe.

Atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo pada-pāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasilīṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti.

Piyā ti dve piyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā ? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā puttā vā dhītā vā² mittā vā² amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā; ime sattā piyā.

Katame saṃkhārā piyā ? Manāpikā rūpā manāpikā saddā manāpikā³ gandhā manāpikā³ rasā manāpikā³ phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā piyā.

Appiyā ti dve appiyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā appiyā ? Idha yassa te honti anathakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā jivitā voropetukāmā; ime sattā appiyā.

Katame saṃkhārā appiyā ? Amanāpikā rūpā amanāpikā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā appiyā. *Addhā* ti ekasavacanam nissamsayavacanam nikkamkhavacanam advejjhavacanam⁴ advelhakavacanam niyogavacanam⁵ apaṇṇakavacanam avatthāpanavacanam etam addhā ti, atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam.

Addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti piyāpiyam sātāsātam

¹ Si om.

²⁻² Si om.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p advijjha°.

⁵ B^p S niyyānikav°.

sukhadukkham somanassadomanassam itthāniṭṭham abhisambhavanto vā abhibhaveyya abhibhavanto vā abhisambhaveyyā ti, atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam va addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kodhātīmānassa vasam na gacche,
mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe,
atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā
addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti.

Paññam purakkhatvā¹ kalyāṇapīti
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,
aratiṃ sahettha sayanamhi pante,
caturō sahettha paridevadhamme. 15.

Paññam purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti ti. *Paññā* ti yā paññā pajānanā vicayo pavicayo dhammavicayo . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Paññam purakkhatvā* ti idh' ekacco paññam purato katvā carati paññādhaḥo paññāketu paññādhipateyyo vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo samokkhāyanabahulo vibhūtavihāritaccariko tabbahulo taggaruko tanninno tappoṇo tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipateyyo ti, evam pi paññam purakkhatvā. Athavā gacchanto vā gacchāmi ti pajānāti; ṭhito vā ṭhito 'mhī ti pajānāti; nisinno vā nisinno 'mhī ti pajānāti; sayāno vā sayāno 'mhī ti pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā² pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā nam pajānāti ti, evam pi paññam purakkhatvā. Athavā abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti; ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti; sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti; saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti; asite pīte khāyite sayite sampajānakārī hoti; uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti; gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti ti, evam pi paññam purakkhatvā.

Kalyāṇapīti ti buddhānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujjam, kalyāṇapīti. Dhammānussativasena³ saṅghānussativasena sīlānussativasena cāgānussativasena devatānussa-

¹ B^p purakkhitvā, and below.

² Si om.

³ B^p S om. vasena here and down to upasamānussati°.

tivasena ānāpānasativasena marañānussativasena kāyagatā-sativasena upasamānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujjāṃ, kalyāṇapīti ti. paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti.

Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni ti. *Parissayā* ti dve paris-sayā: pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchammaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti pākaṭaparissayā . . . pe . . . ime vuc-canti paṭicchammaparissayā . . . pe . . . evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā. *Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni* ti tāni parissayāni vikkhambheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti. vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni.

Aratim saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante ti. *Aratī* ti yā aratī ara-tikā anabhiratī¹ anabhiramanā ukkaṇṭhikā parittasikā. *Sa-yanamhi pante* ti pantesu vā² senāsanesu aññataraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu aratim saheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, aratim saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante.

Caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme ti³ cattāro paridevaniye dhamme saheyya⁴ abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādi-yeyya maddeyyā ti. caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme³ ten' āha Bhagavā:

Paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,
aratim saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante,
caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme ti.

Kiṃ sū asissāmi⁵ kuvaṃ⁶ vā asissam⁷
dukkham⁸ vata settha⁸, kuv'⁹ ajja ses-
sam¹⁰?

ete vitakke paridevaneyye
vinayetha sekkho aniketāsārī¹¹. 16.

¹ B^p S om.

² Si om.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ B^p ad. parisahēyya.

⁵ B^p asissam. and below; S asiyaṃ. and below.

⁶ B^p kuthaṃ; S kutha.

⁷ Si ass^o.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p vata vetha; S vacāñcenta (?)

⁹ B^p S kv'.

¹⁰ B^p seyyaṃ (!); S seyya.

¹¹ Si aniketacasārī; B^p S aniketacārī.

¹ *Kim sū*² *asissāmi kuvam*³ *vā asissan ti*¹. *Kim sū asissāmī* ti kim bhuñjissāmi odanam vā kummāsam⁴ vā sattum⁵ vā maccham vā mamsam vā ti, kim sū asissāmi ?

*Kuvam*⁶ *vā asissan* ti kattha bhuñjissāmi khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā vessakule vā suddakule vā ti, kim sū asissāmi kuvam⁶ vā asissam ?

*Dukkham vata settha*⁷ *kv*⁸ *ajja sessan* ti imam rattim dukkham sayim⁹ saphalake¹⁰ vā taṭṭikāya vā cammakhaṇḍe vā tiṇasanthare vā pañnasanthare vā palālasanthare¹¹ vā āgamanarattim¹² kattha sukham sayissāmi mañce vā piṭhe¹³ vā bhisiyā vā bibbohane¹⁴ vā vihāre vā aḍḍhayoge vā pāsāde vā hanmiyam¹⁵ vā guhāya vā ti, dukkham vata settha⁷ kv⁸ ajja sessam ?

Ete vitakke paridevaneyye ti. *Ete vitakke* ti dve piṇḍapā-tapaṭisaṃyutte vitakke dve senāsanapaṭisaṃyutte vitakke paridevaneyye ādevaneyya paridevaneyyā ti, ete vitakke paridevaneyye.

*Vinayetha sekkho aniketasārī*¹⁶ ti. *Sekkho* ti kimkāraṇā vuccati sekkho ? Sikkhati ti sekkho. Kiñci sikkhati ? Adhisīlam pi sikkhati, adhiccittam pi sikkhati, adhipañṇam pi sikkhati.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā . . . pe . . . ayam adhipañṇāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā¹⁷ āvajjanto¹⁸ sikkhati, jānanto sikkhati¹⁹, passanto sikkhati¹⁹, paccavekkhanto sikkhati¹⁹, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto sikkhati, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkhati, viriyam paggaṇhanto sikkhati¹⁹, satim upaṭṭhahanto sikkhati¹⁹, cittam samādahanto sikkhati¹⁹, pañṇāya pajā-

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² B^p S su.

³ B^p kuta (=kutha ?); S kutha.

⁴ B^p kumāsam.

⁵ B^p S satthum.

⁶ B^p S kutha.

⁷ B^p vettha; S cettha.

⁸ B^p S kv'.

⁹ B^p S sayittha.

¹⁰ B^p phalake; S balake.

¹¹ Si palāsa°; B^p phalasanthāre.

¹² B^p S āgamirattim.

¹³ Si piṭhe; B^p piṭṭhe.

¹⁴ S bimbohane.

¹⁵ B^p S hammiye.

¹⁶ Si aniketacasārī; B^p S ?

¹⁷ B^p S sikkhāyo.

¹⁸ Si āvajjanto.

¹⁹ B^p S om.

nanto sikkhati. abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkhati, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto sikkhati¹, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkhati¹, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkhati, bhāvetabbaṃ bhavento sikkhati ācarati samācarati samādāya sikkhati. Taṅkāraṇā vuccati sekkho. Sekkho vinayāya paṭi-vinayāya paliānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassadhiyā adhisilam pi sikkheyya, adhiccittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaṇṇam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjanto sikkheyya jānanto . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vattheyyā ti, vinyetha sekkho.

*Aniketasārī*² ti. Kathaṃ nicketasārī³ hoti? Idh' ekacco kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti, gaṇapalibodhena āvāsapalibodhena cīvarapalibodhena piṇḍapātapalibodhena senāsanapalibodhena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhena samannāgato hoti; evaṃ nicketasārī⁴ hoti.

Kathaṃ anicketasārī⁴ hoti? Idha⁵ na kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti. na gaṇa-āvāsacīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhena⁶ samannāgato hoti; evaṃ anicketasārī⁴ hoti.

* Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalaṃ gatā
ekacciya⁷ vajjibhūmiyā
māgadhā viśaṅghacārino⁸
aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo.
Sādhu caritaṃ⁹ sādhu sucaritaṃ¹⁰
sādhu sadā aniketavihāro.
atthapucchanaṃ dakkhakammaṃ¹¹
etaṃ sāmāññaṃ ākiñcaṇassā ti;

* S. i, 119.

¹ B^p S om. ² B^p ? S aniketacārī. ³ B^p ? S nicketacārī.

⁴ B^p S °cārī. ⁵ S ad. bhikkhu.

⁶ B^p gaṇa na āvāsa na cīvara na piṇḍapāta na senāsana na g°; S gaṇa na āvāsa na cīvara°.

⁷ B^p ad. pana.

⁸ B^p S viya saṅgha°.

⁹ B^p S caritakaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p S sucaritakaṃ.

¹¹ B^p S padakkhina°.

vinayetha sekkho aniketasāri.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kiṃ sū asissāmi, kuvam¹ vā asissam
dukkham vata settha², kuv'³ ajja sessam⁴?
ete vitakke paridevaneyye⁵
vinayetha sekkho aniketasāri⁶ ti.

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle
mattam so⁷ jaññā idha tosanattham,
so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme
rusito pi vācam pharusam na vajjā.
17.

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle ti. *Annam* ti odano kum-
māso⁸ sattu⁹ maccho maṃsam. *Vasanan* ti cha cīvarāni:
khomam kappāsikam koseyyam kambalam sānam bhaṅgam.
Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle ti cīvaram labhitvā piṇḍa-
pātam labhitvā na kuhanāya¹⁰ na lapanāya¹⁰ na nemittika-
tāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābham nijigimsanatāya
na dārūdānena na veḷudānena na pattadānena na pupphadā-
nena na phaladānena na sinānadānena na cuṇṇadānena na
mattikadānena na dantakaṭṭhadānena na mukhodakadānena
na pātukamyatāya¹¹ na muggasūpatāya na pārībhaṭṭyatāya
na piṭṭhamaddikatāya¹² na vatthuvijjāya na tiracchānavij-
jāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakkhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena
na pahīnagamanena na jaṅghapesanena¹³ na vejjakammena¹⁴
na piṇḍakena¹⁵ na dānānuppadānena dhammena samena

¹ B^p S kutha.

² B^p vettha; S cettha.

³ B^p S kv'.

⁴ B^p seyyam; S sseyyam.

⁵ Codd. °eyya.

⁶ B^p °cāri; S °cāriṇi.

⁷ S ca (B^p below so).

⁸ B^p kumāso.

⁹ S satthu.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Sī om.

¹¹ B^p cātu°.

¹² B^p piṭṭhimamaṃsikatāya; S pidbāmmattikathāya.

¹³ B^p jaṅghapesanikena; S jaṅghapesaniyena.

¹⁴ B^p vajja°.

¹⁵ B^p S piṇḍapāṭipīṇḍakena.

laddhā labhitvā abhivanditvā¹ paṭilabhitvā ti. annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle.

Mattam so jaññā idha tosanatthan ti. *Mattam so jaññā* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi mattam jānāti paṭiggahaṇato vā paribhogato vā.

Katham paṭiggahaṇato mattam jānāti? Thoke pi diyamāne, kulānuddayāya kulānurakkhāya kulānukampāya paṭigaṇhāti. Bahuke pi diyamāne, kāyaparihārikam cīvaram paṭigaṇhāti, kucchiparihārikam piṇḍapātam paṭigaṇhāti; evam paṭiggahaṇato mattam jānāti.

* Katham paribhogato mattam jānāti? Paṭisaṃkhā² yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍamsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphasānam paṭighātāya, yāvad eva hirikopinapaṭicchādanattham. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso piṇḍapātam paṭisevati n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purānañ ca vedanam paṭihamkhāmi. navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavisati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā³ ti. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso senāsanam paṭisevati, yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍamsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphasānam paṭighātāya, yāvad eva utuparissayavinodanam paṭisallānārāmattham. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajaparikkhāram paṭisevati, yāvad eva uppanānam veyyābādhikānam vedanānam paṭighātāya abyāpajjaparamatāya; evam paribhogato mattam jānāti. *Mattam so jaññā* ti imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi mattam jāneyya⁴ vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyvā ti. *mattam so jaññā*. *Idha tosanatthan* ti idha bhikkhave⁵ santutṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi. Na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaram na paritassati.

* Cf. A. ii, 40.

¹ Si abhivinditvā: B^p S adhigantvā vanditvā (S vinditvā).

² B^p paṭisaṃkhāyāni.

³ B^p S ca *and om.* ti.

⁴ B^p S *ad.* ājāneyya.

⁵ S bhikkhu.

laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno¹ ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti² na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dukkho analaso sampajāno patissuto; ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavamse ṭhito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātam na paritassati, laddhā ca piṇḍapātam agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto³, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavamse ṭhito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca senāsanahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati, laddhā ca senāsanam agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto³, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavamse ṭhito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena itarītaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram na paritassati, laddhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itarītaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dukkho analaso sampajāno patissuto³, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavamse ṭhito ti, mattam so jañṇā idha tosanattham.

¹ B^p S anajjhā° *throughout*.

² B^p S attanukkamseti; *cf. Mahāvīgīt*, 127, 3, ātmoṭkarṣa.

³ B^p patissato; S patisato.

*So tesu gutto yatacāri gāme ti. So tesu gutto ti cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto ti, evam pi so tesu gutto. Athavā āyatanesu gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto*¹ *ti, evam pi so tesu gutto. Yatacāri gāme ti. Gāme*¹ *yato yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto ti, so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme. Rusito*² *pi vācaṃ pharusam na vajjā ti rusito khum-sito vambhito ghaṭṭito garahito upavādito pharusena kak-khalena paṭibhaṇantaṃ*³ *na-ppaṭibhaṇeyya, akkosantaṃ na paccakkoseyya, rosantaṃ na-ppaṭiroseyya, bhaṇantaṃ na-ppaṭibhaṇeyya, na kalahaṃ kareyya, na bhaṇanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagaṃ*⁴ *pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā*⁵ *ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti. rusito pi vācaṃ pharusam na vajjā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle
mattam so jaññā idha tosanatthaṃ,
so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme
rusito pi vācaṃ pharusam na vajjā ti.

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo
lohānānuyutto bahujāgar' assa,
upekkham ārabbhā samāhitatto
takkāsayam kukkucci'y'⁶ upacchinde.

18.

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo ti. Kathaṃ khittacakkhu hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu¹ cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: aditthaṃ dakkhitabbaṃ, ditthaṃ samatikkamitabbaṃ ti ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyāuena uyyānaṃ gā-

¹ *Si om.*² *B^p S dūsito, and below.*³ *B^p S na-ppaṭivaajjā.*⁴ *B^p S kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ vivādaṃ medhagaṃ (S °kaṃ).*⁵ *S kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ viggahavivādamedhagā; B^p ?*⁶ *B^p S kukkuccañ c', and below.*

mena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ¹ anuyutto hoti rūpadassanāya; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā² antaragharaṃ pavitṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati hatthiṃ olokeno assaṃ olokeno rathaṃ olokeno pattim olokeno itthiyo olokeno purise olokeno kumārake olokeno kumārikāyo olokeno antarāpaṇaṃ olokeno gharamukhāni olokeno uddhaṃ olokeno adho olokeno disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno³ gacchati; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā⁴ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāvaseyyuṃ⁵; tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā⁶ paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccam gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ paṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagaraṃ caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ assayuddhaṃ mahisayuddhaṃ usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ meṇḍayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ daṇḍayuddhaṃ mutṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anikadassanaṃ iti vā; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti.

Kathaṃ na khittacakkhu hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu na cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: aditṭhaṃ dakkhitabbaṃ, ditṭhaṃ samatikkamitabbaṃ ti ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ⁷ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ ananuyutto hoti

¹ B^p anvatthicārikaṃ; S anattacārikaṃ.

² S atha bhikkhu.

³ S vipekkha°.

⁴ B^p ad. bhikkhu.

⁵ Si anvāssaveyyuṃ; B^p anvassaveyyuṃ; S anvāsaveyyuṃ: cf. p. 14, n. 11.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S ad. na.

rūpadassanāya: evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā bhikkhu antaragharaṃ pavitṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno samvuto gacchati. na hatthiṃ olokento . . . pe . . . na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe . . . cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā¹ pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sad-dhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhujjivā . . . pe . . . anikadassanaṃ iti vā; evarūpā visūkadassanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo-
loti¹.

Kathaṃ pādalo hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu¹ pādalo pādalo-
liyena samannāgato hoti ārāmena ārāmaṃ . . . pe . . . dighacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ² anuyutto hoti; rūpa-
dassanāya¹; evam pi pādalo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu anto-
saṅghārāme³ pādalo¹ pādalo-
liyena samannāgato hoti. Na attahetu na kāraṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto pari-
venato parivenaṃ gacchati . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhavaka-
thaṃ kathesi; evam pi pādalo hoti. Na ca pādalo ti pā-
dalo-
liyaṃ paḥeyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ
gameyya: pādalo-
liyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto
nissatṭho⁴ vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā
vihareyya; paṭisallānārāmo assa paṭisallānarato ajjhataṃ
cetosa-
mātham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno⁵ vipassanāya sa-
mānāgato brūhetā suññāgāraṃ jhāyī jhānarato ekattaṃ
anuyutto sadatthagaruko ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo.

Jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assā ti. Jhānānuyutto ti dvīhi
kāraṇehi jhānānuyutto: anuppannaṃ vā paṭhamassa jhā-
naṃ up-
pādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto anuppan-
naṃ⁶ vā dutiyassa jhānaṃ tatiyassa jhānaṃ catutthassa
jhānaṃ up-
pādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto ti,
evam pi jhānānuyutto. Athavā uppannaṃ⁷ vā paṭha-
maṃ jhānaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti uppannaṃ vā

¹ Si om. ² B^p avatthacārikaṃ; S anvatthacārikaṃ.

³ B^p S anto pi s^o.

⁴ S nissatṭho.

⁵ S anirāgata^o.

⁶ Si upp^o.

⁷ Si anuppannaṃ; S uppannā.

dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ āse-
vati bhāveti bahulīkaroti ti, evaṃ pi jhānānuyutto. *Ba-
hujāgar' assā* ti idha bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya
āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā paṭha-
maṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi
cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhi-
ṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya
sato sampajāno uttāhāsaññaṃ¹ manasikarivā². Rattiyā
pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āva-
raṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti ti jhānānuyutto ba-
hujāgar' assa. *Upekkham ārabha samāhitatto* ti. *Upekkhā*
ti yā catutthe jhāne upekkhā upekkhanā ajjupekkhanā
cittasamatā³ citta-passaddhatā⁴ majjhattatā citta-sa. *Samā-
hitatto* ti yā citta-sa ṭhiti saṅghiti avatṭhiti avisāhāro avik-
khepo avisāhaṭamānasatā samatho samādhindriyaṃ samā-
dhibalaṃ sammāsamādhī ti, upekkham ārabha samāhi-
tatto ti catutthe jhāne upekkham ārabha ekaggacitto avik-
khittacitto avisāhaṭamānaso ti, upekkham ārabha samā-
hitatto.

Takkāsayam kukkuciy' ūpacchinde ti. *Takkā* ti nava
vitakkā: kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko ṇā-
tivitakko janapadavitakko amaravitakko parānuddayatāpa-
ṭisamyutto vitakko lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisamyutto vitak-
ko anavaññattipaṭisamyutto vitakko; ime vuccanti nava
vitakkā. Kāmavitakkānaṃ kāmasaññāsayo, byāpādavitak-
kānaṃ byāpādasaññāsayo, vihiṃsāvitakkānaṃ vihiṃsāsañ-
ñāsayo. Athavā takkānaṃ⁵ saṅkappānaṃ avijjāsayo, ayo-
niso manasikāro āsayo, asmimāno āsayo, anottappaṃ āsayo,
uddhaccaṃ āsayo. *Kukkuccan* ti hatthakukkuccaṃ pi kuk-
kuccaṃ, pādakukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ, hatthapādakuk-
kuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye
akappiyasaññitā, avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā⁶;
yaṃ evarūpaṃ kukkuccaṃ, kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccāyitat-

¹ S *ad.* manasikareyya.

² B^p °katvā.

³ B^p °samathā.

⁴ B^p cittuppassatā; S cittupajaddhitā.

⁵ B^p *ad.* vitakkānaṃ.

⁶ B^p anavajja°.

tam, cetaso vippañisāro, manovilekho; idam vuccati kukkuceam. Apī ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuceam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho katattā ca akatattā ca.

Katham katattā ca akattatā ca uppajjati kukkuceam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho? Katam me kāyaduccaritam, akatam me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuceam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho; katam me vaciduccaritam, katam me manoduccaritam, kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me¹ pāṇātipatā veramaṇi ti: uppajjati kukkuceam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho; katam me adinnādānam, kato me kāmesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me pisuṇā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhijjhā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādittḥi, akatā me sammādittḥi ti uppajjati kukkuceam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho; ²evam katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuceam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho. Athavā sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī ti uppajjati kukkuceam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho². Indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti, bhōjane amattañṇu 'mhi ti, jāgariyam ananuyutto 'mhi ti, na satisampajañṇena sammāgato 'mhi ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañe' indriyāni ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti, abhāvitā me satta bojḥhaṅgā ti, abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti, dukkham me aparīññātan ti, dukkhasamudayo me appahīno ti, maggo me abhāvito ti, nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuceam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho. *Takkāsayaṃ kukkuceiy' ūpacchinde* ti takkañ ca takkāsayañ ca kukkuceañ ca upacchindeyya³ samucchindeyya paḥaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, takkāsayaṃ kukkuceiy' ūpacchinde. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo
jḥnānuyutto balujāgar' assa,
upekkham ārabbha samāhitatto
takkāsayaṃ kukkuceiy' ūpacchinde ti.

¹ B^p om.

²⁻² Si om.

³ S paticchindeyya; B^p S ad. chindeyya ucchindeyya.

Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,
 sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhinde,
 vācam pamuñce kusalam nāti velam,
 janavādadhama ya na cetayeya. 19.

Cudito vacīhi satimābhinande ti. *Cudito* ti upajjhāyā vā ācariyā vā samānupajjhāyakā vā samānācariyakā vā mittā vā sandiṭṭhā vā sambhattā vā sadāyā va codenti: idan te āvuso ayuttaṃ, idan te appattaṃ, idan te asāruppaṃ, idan te asiliṭṭhan¹ ti; satim upaṭṭhāpetvā taṃ codanaṃ nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya² pihayeyya abhijappeyya. Yathā itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sisanhāto uppalamālam³ vassikamālam vā³ vā adhimuttakamālam vā labhivā ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sīrasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya² pihayeyya abhijappeyya; evam eva satim upaṭṭhāpetvā taṃ codanaṃ nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya² pihayeyya abhijappeyya.

* Nidhīnaṃ va pavattāraṃ⁴ yaṃ passe vajjadassinaṃ, niggayhavādiṃ medhāviṃ tādisaṃ paṇḍitaṃ bhaje. Tādisaṃ bhajamānassa, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo. Ovādeyyānusāseyya. Asabbhā ca nivāraye, sataṃ hi so piyo hoti, asataṃ hoti appiyo ti;

cudito vacībhi satimābhinande.

Sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhinde ti. *Sabrahmacārī* ti ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhātā; sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhindeti; sabrahmacārīsu āhatacittataṃ khilajātataṃ⁵

* Dh. 76, 77.

¹ *Sic Si v.l.*; Si (and B^p S ?) asilaṭṭhan.

² B^p S patthayeyya.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ B^p S pavattānaṃ.

⁵ B^p S °jātaṃ.

pabhindeyya pañcacetokhilaṃ¹ pabhindeyya² tayo pi cetokhile pabhindeyya³ rāgakhilaṃ dosakhilaṃ mohakhilaṃ bhindeyya pabhindeyya sambhindeyyā⁴ ti, sabrahmacārīsu khilaṃ pabhinde.

Vācaṃ pamuñce kusalaṃ nātivelaṃ ti ñāṇamuṭṭhitaṃ⁵ vācaṃ muñceyya⁶. atthupasaṃhitaṃ dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṅtavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ⁷ vācaṃ muñceyya pamuñceyya⁸ sampamuñceyyā⁷ ti. vācaṃ pamuñce kusalaṃ.

Nātivelaṃ ti. Velā ti dve velā, kālavelā ca silavelā ca.

Katamā kālavelā? Kālātikkantaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya, velātikkantaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya⁹, kālaṃ asampattaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya, velaṃ asampattaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya, kālavelaṃ asampattaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya.

* Yo ve¹⁰ kāle asampatte ativelaṃ pabhāsati¹¹,
evam so nihato seti¹² Kokiliyā va¹² atrajo ti;

ayaṃ kālavelā.

Katamā silavelā? Ratto vācaṃ na bhāseyya, duṭṭho vācaṃ na bhāseyya. mūlho vācaṃ na bhāseyya, musāvādaṃ¹³ na bhāseyya. piṣuṇavācaṃ na bhāseyya, pharusavācaṃ na bhāseyya. samphappalāpaṃ na bhāseyya na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpeyya¹⁴ na vohareyya; ayaṃ silavelā ti.¹⁵ vācaṃ pamuñce¹⁵ kusalaṃ nātivelaṃ.

Janavādadharmāya na cetayeyyā ti. Janā ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca

* Jāt. iii, 103.

¹ B^p S pañca pi cetokhile.

² S bhindeyya.

³ B^p S bhindeyya.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p ñāṇasanniṭṭhitaṃ; S ñāṇaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ.

⁶ Si mucceyya.

⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ S om.

⁹ B^p S ad. kālavelātikkantaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya.

¹⁰ Si ca.

¹¹ Si ca bhāsati.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S kokilāyeva.

¹³ Si musāvācaṃ.

¹⁴ B^p S dipayeyya.

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ Si om.

devā ca manussā ca. Janassa vādāya upavādāya nindāya garahāya akittiyā avannahārikāya sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvivipattiyā vā na cetayeyya, cetanaṃ na uppādeyya cittasaṅkappaṃ¹ na uppādeyya maṇasikāraṃ na uppādeyyā ti, janavādadharmāya na cetayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,
sabrahmācārīsu khilaṃ pabhinde,
vācam pamañce kusalaṃ nātivelam,
janavādadharmāya na cetayeyyā ti.

Athāparaṃ pañca rajāni loke
yesaṃ satimā vinayāya sikkhe:
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu sahettharāgaṃ. 20.

Athāparaṃ pañca rajāni loke ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāriṇṇāyā akkharasamavāyo byañjanasīlīṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, *athā* ti. *Pañca rajāni* ti rūparāgo saddarāgo gandharāgo rasarāgo phoṭṭhabbarāgo Athavā

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
rāgass' etaṃ adhivācanaṃ rajo ti,
etaṃ rajaṃ vippajahitvā² paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

Doso rajo³ na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
dosass' etaṃ adhivācanaṃ rajo ti,
etaṃ rajaṃ vippajahitvā paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane³.

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
mohass' etaṃ adhivācanaṃ rajo ti,
etaṃ rajaṃ vippajahitvā⁴ paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

¹ B^p S cittaṃ na u^o saṅkappaṃ.

² B^p S paṭivinditvā.

³⁻³ B^p S pe.

⁴ B^p paṭivinditvā; S vippaṭivinditvā.

Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, athāparam pañca rajāni loke.

Yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe ti. *Yesan* ti rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa. *Satimā* ti yā sati anussati patissati sati saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā assammussanatā sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno¹ samannāgato so vuccati satimā. *Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā: adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā ? . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe ti satimā puggalo yesam rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭimissaggāya paṭippassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicitam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā² āvajjanto³ sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe.

Rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgan ti rūpesu saddesu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu rāgaṃ saheyya parisaheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Athāparam pañca rajāni loke
yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe:
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgan ti.

E t e s u d h a m m e s u v i n e y ā c h a n d a m
b h i k k h u s a t i m ā s u v i m u t t a c i t t o

¹ B^p S sampanno.

² B^p S sikkhāyo.

³ Si °ento.

kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivī-
 maṃsamāno
 ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bha-
 gava. 21.

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandan ti. Etesū ti rūpesu sad-
 desu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu. *Chando* ti yo kāmesu
 kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataphā kāmasineho¹
 kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kā-
 mayogo kāmupādānaṃ . . . pe . . . kāmachandanīvara-
 naṃ. *Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandan ti* etesu dhammesu
 chandaṃ vineyya paṭivineyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byan-
 tikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti. etesu dhammesu vineyya
 chandaṃ.

Bhikkhu satīmā suvimuttacitto ti. *Bhikkhū* ti kalyāṇapu-
 thujjano² vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. *Satīmā* ti yā
 sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo
 ekāyanamaggo; ayam vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto
 . . . pe . . . so vuccati satīmā ti bhikkhu satīmā.

Suvimuttacitto ti paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīva-
 raṇehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; dutiyaṃ
 jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vi-
 muttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā
 cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; catutthaṃ jhānaṃ
 samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ su-
 vimuttaṃ; ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññāya
 paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ
 suvimuttaṃ; viññānañcāyatanāṃ samāpannassa ākāsāna-
 ñcāyatanaññāya cittaṃ: ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samāpannassa
 viññānañcāyatanaññāya cittaṃ; nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
 naṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaññāya cittaṃ muttaṃ
 vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; sotāpannassa sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vicī-
 kicchāya silabbataparāmāsā diṭṭhānusayā vicīkicchānusayā
 tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimut-
 taṃ; sakadāgāmiṣṣa olārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā
 tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimut-

¹ B^p S kāmasneho.

² B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

taṃ; anāgāmiṣṣa aṇusahagatā kāmarāgā saṃyojanā paṭigha-
saṃyojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tad-
ekatṭhehi ca kilēsehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimut-
taṃ; arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya¹
mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā tadekatṭhehi ca
kilēsehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittēhi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimut-
taṃ suvimuttan ti, bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto kālena
so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ti *kālenā* ti uddhate
citte samathassa kālo, samāhite citte vipassanāya kālo.

* Kāle paggaṇhati cittaṃ, niggaṇhāti athāpare².
sampahaṃsati kālena, kāle cittaṃ samādahati³.

⁴ Ajjhopekkhati kālena so yogī kālakovido⁴,
kimhi kālamhi⁵ paggāho kimhi kāle viniggaho ?
Kimhi pahamaṃsanākālo samathakālo ca kīdiso,
upekkhākālam cittassa kathaṃ dasseti yogino ?
Līne cittaṃhi paggāho uddhatasmim vimiggaho,
nirassādagataṃ cittaṃ sampahaṃseyya tāvade.
Sampahaṭṭhaṃ yadā cittaṃ alīnaṃ bhavati 'nuddha-
taṃ,

samathassa⁶ ca⁷ kālo, ajjhataṃ ramaye mano.

Etena yeva⁸ pāyena⁹ yadā hoti samāhitaṃ,
samāhitacittapaññāya¹⁰ ajjhupekkheyya tāvade¹¹.

Evam kālavidū dhiro, kālaññū kālakovido,

kālena kālam cittassa nimittam upalakkhiye¹² ti;

kālena so.

Sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ti sabbe saṃkhārā
aniccā ti sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno. Sabbe

* *Apparently, like the passage on p. 505, not a quotation.*

¹ B^p S avijjā.

² B^p S punāpare.

³ S samādamā.

⁴⁻⁴ S om.

⁵ Si kāle.

⁶ B^p samathanimittassa: S samathatinimittassa.

⁷ B^p so sa; S so.

⁸ B^p S me.

⁹ B^p vupāyena; S upāyena.

¹⁰ Si samāhitaṃ p^o.

¹¹ S tāvadeyya.

¹² B^p °lakkhaye; S °lakkiye.

samkhārā dukkhā ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno. Sabbe dhammā anattā ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno.

Ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā ti. *Ekodī* ti ekagacitto avikkhittacitto avihatamānaso¹ ti, ekodibhūto.

Vihane tamaṃ so ti rāgatamaṃ dosatamaṃ mohatamaṃ mānatamaṃ ditṭhitamaṃ kilesatamaṃ duccharitamaṃ andhakaṛaṇaṃ acakkhukaṛaṇaṃ aññakaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikamaṃ vighātapakkhikamaṃ anibbānasamvattanikamaṃ haneyya vihaneyya² pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanamaṃ. *Api* ca bhaggarāgo ti *Bhagavā*, bhaggadoso ti *Bhagavā*, bhaggamoho ti *Bhagavā*, bhaggamāno ti *Bhagavā*, bhaggaditṭhī ti *Bhagavā*, bhaggakaṇṭako ti *Bhagavā*, bhaggakilesa ti *Bhagavā*; bhajjī vibhajjī paṭivibhajjī³ dhammaratanan ti *Bhagavā*, bhavānaṃ antakaro ti *Bhagavā*, bhāvitakāyo ti⁴ *Bhagavā*⁴, bhāvitasilo ti⁴, bhāvitacitto ti⁴, bhāvitapañño ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhajjī* vā *Bhagavā*, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūppāni ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhāgī* vā *Bhagavā*, cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānan ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhāgī* vā *Bhagavā* attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhiccittassa adhipaññāyā ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhāgī* vā *Bhagavā* catunnaṃ jhānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnaṃ ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhāgī* vā *Bhagavā* aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavibhārasamāpattīnaṃ ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhāgī* vā *Bhagavā* dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattīnaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa arūpasamāpattiyā⁵ ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhāgī* vā *Bhagavā* catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappa-

¹ B^p S avisāhaṭṭa°, and ad. samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhībhūto (S samādhibalaṃ) sammāsamādhī.

² Si om.

³ B^p pavibhajjī.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p asupa°; S asubha°.

dhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajjānaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisaṃbhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ channaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, ¹na bhātaraṃ kataṃ ¹, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitēhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ: vimokkhantikam etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññānaṃsa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Etetu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ
bhikkhu satimā suvimutta citto
kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno
ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā ti.

² SOLASAMO SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESO ².

ATTHAKAVAGGIKAMHI ³ SOLASO SUTTANIDDESA ⁴ SAMATTĀ ⁵.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

²⁻² B^p S sā° so° samatto.

³ B^p °vaggamhi: S aṭṭhakathāmaggaṃhi. ⁴ B^p S °desi.

⁵ B^p S °tti: and S ad. mahāniddeśagandho samatto pari-puṇṇo. Akkharā ekamekaṃ ea buddharūpasmim siyā tasmā hi pañcīto posolikhēyyā paṭikattayaṃ. Sitthir astu subhim astu ārogyastu nūvana ativemā.

INDEXES

- I. PASSAGES QUOTED
- II. SUBJECTS AND PROPER NAMES

I

PASSAGES QUOTED

VERSE

- ACCAYANTI ahorattā (S. i, 109), 119.
 Attanā pakataṃ pāpam (Dhp. 165), 32.
 Addasaṃ kāmaṃ te mūlaṃ (Jāt. iii, 450; Mahāvastu iii, 190),
 2, 28.
 Anattahajanano lobho (Itv. § 88), 15, 363, 470.
 Appam āyu manussānam (S. i, 108), 44, 119.
 Appiyā vā dāyādā (Khṇ. viii, 5), 4.
 Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammam (Sn. 527), 58, 336.
 Assaddho akataññū ca (Dhp. 97), 237.
- Āgum na karoti ti kiñci loke (Sn. 522), 202.
 Āmāya dāsā pi bhavanti h' eke (Jāt. vi, 285), 11.
 Āsāya kasate khettaṃ (Thag. 530), 263.
- Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī (S. v, 168), 456.
- Okam pahāya aniketasārī (Sn. 844), 197, 200.
- Kaṃ nu satto ti pacesi (S. i, 135), 439.
 Kāmā te paṭhamā senā (Sn. 436-9), 96, 174, 333.
 Kāyamuniṃ vācāmunim (Itv. § 67), 58, 335.
 Kāle paggaṇhati cittaṃ (?), 508.
 Kiñcā pi cetam jalatī vimānam (S. i, 148), 411.
 Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī (A. ii, 26), 125, 383.
- Catukkanno catudvāro (cf. Jāt. v, 266; Mahāvastu i, 9), 405.
 Cirassam vata passāma (S. i, 1; cf. Jāt. iv, 476), 437.
 Corā haranti rājāno (S. i, 32), 5.
- Jinno rathassamaṇikuṇḍale ca (Jāt. iii, 153), 436.
 Jivitaṃ attabhāvō ca (?) 42, 117.

Tañhādutiyo puriso (Sn. 740, 741), 455.

Tassāyaṃ pacchimako bhavo (Thag. 202), 22, 460.

Dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ (Dhp. 321-3), 243.

Dūre santo pakāsentī (Dhp. 304), 448.

Doso rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccatī (?), 505.

N' atthi maraṇamhā makkho (?), 121.

Na paṇḍitā upādhisukkhassa hetu (? cf. Jāt. vi, 374), 424.

Na monena muni hotī (Dhp. 268, 269), 58, 336.

Nāsissaṃ na pivissāmi (Thag. 223), 67, 476.

Nāhaṃ gamissāmi pamocanāya (Sn. 1064), 32.

Nidhiṃ va pavattāraṃ (Dhp. 76, 77), 503.

Pajjena katena attanā (Sn. 514), 71.

Pubb' eva maccaṃ vijahanti bhoga (Jāt. iii, 154), 124.

Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ (Sn. 576-81; cf. D. ii, 120), 121.

Bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni (Sn. 519), 87.

Magadham gatā Kosalaṃ gatā (S. i, 119), 494.

Maccun' abbhāhato lokō (Thag. 448), 411.

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccatī (?), 505.

Yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni (Sn. 516), 244.

Yo ve kāle asampatte (Jāt. iii, 103), 504.

Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā (Sn. 271), 16, 364, 471.

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccatī (?), 505.

Lābho alābho yaso ayaso ca (A. iv, 157), 411.

Lobho doso ca moho ca (S. i, 70; Itv. § 50), 16, 364, 471.

Vidhāsu na vikappanti (S. iii, 84), 243.

Vedāni viceyya kevalāni (Sn. 529), 93, 205.

Sabbo ādīpito loko (S. i, 133), 411.

Suññato lokam avekkhassu (Sn. 1119), 438.

Suddhagamasāṃmuppādaṃ (?), 438.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito (Itv. § 38), 360, 453.

PROSE

- Atha kho Hālindakāni (S. iii, 9), 197.
 Appam idam bhikkhave (S. i, 108), 44, 119.
 Abhiññāyā 'ham (M. ii, 9), 271.
 Alam Ānanda mā soci (D. ii, 144), 122.
 Asmī ti bhikkhave maññitaṃ (S. iv, 202), 137.
- Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Suñño loko
 (S. iv, 54), 439.
- Etam nūna tam bhayaṃ (M. i, 21), 371.
 Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhat' eva (M. iii, 6), 33.
 Evam eva kho bhikkāve bhikkhu rūpaṃ sammannesati
 (S. iv, 197), 439.
 Evam vimuttacitto (M. i, 500), 284, 303.
- Katham paribhogato mattam jānāti (cf. A. ii, 40), 496.
 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno (A. ii, 41), 224.
 Kavaliṅkāre ce bhikkhave (S. ii, 101), 25.
 Kumārakam idam bhikkhave (A. i, 261), 378.
- Gocare bhikkhave caratha (S. v, 147), 475.
- Tam enaṃ nirayapālā (M. iii, 183), 404.
 Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā (S. i, 70; Itv. § 50),
 16, 364, 470.
 Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā (Itv. § 88), 15, 363, 469.
 Tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati (S. iv, 175), 20.
- Naccam gītaṃ vāditam (cf. D. i, 6), 366.
 Na tvam imam dhammavinayam (cf. D. iii, 117), 194.
 Nāyam bhikkhave kāyo tumhākaṃ (S. ii, 64), 437.
- Passatha no tumhe (M. i, 137), 122.
- Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattiyā (?), 417.
- Mā bhikkhave agocare caratha (S. v, 147; cf. D. iii, 58), 474.
- Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ (S. iii, 33; M. i, 140), 438.
 Ye te tiṭṭhiyā Sundarim (cf. Ud. iv. 8; Jāt. ii, 415; Dh. p.
 Comm. iii, 474), 64.
 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā (A. ii, 26), 125, 383.

Yo bhikkhave phassetu chandarāgo (*cf.* S. iii, 27), 53.
 Yo bhikkhave saññāya chandarāgo (S. iii, 27), 56.
 Yo rūpe bhikkhave chandarāgo (S. iii, 27), 278.

Rājakathā corakathā (*cf.* D. i, 7), 367, 374.
 Rūpupayam vā bhikkhave (S. iii, 53), 25.
 Rūpo kho Rādha yo chando (S. iii, 188), 23.

Viggāhikāya kho Moggallāna (A. iv, 87), 394.

Saddahasi tvam Sāriputta (S. v, 220), 236.
 Santam etam padam (A. v, 8, etc.), 342.
 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā (S. iv, 36), 24.
 Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto evam āha (?), 89, 309.
 Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako (S. iv, 136), 14,
 362, 469.
 So vata Cunda attanā (M. i, 45), 32.

II

SUBJECTS AND PROPER NAMES

- AKATTHAMĀNA, 71.
 akappiya, 251.
 akittayi, 281, 354.
 akukkuca, 218.
 akubbamāna, 51; akubbaye, 428.
 akusala, 286; pucchā, 340.
 akuha, 461.
 akuhaka, 224-7.
 akevalin, 286, 299.
 akkodhana, 215, 232.
 akkhāti, akkhāya, 169; akkheyya, 127.
 agatadisā, 471.
 agati, chanda-, dosa-, moha-, bhaya-, 108.
 agāra, 123.
 agiddha, 53, 203.
 agocara, 473.
 agga, 282.
 aggi, -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 Aggivessana, 284, 303.
 Aṅgaṇeka, 155.
 acelaka, 416.
 accatari, 432.
 accanta, -santi, 74; -suddhi, 98.
 accayeyya, 64.
 accunha, 487.
 Ajapatha, 155.
 ajeguccha, 231.
 ajjhagā, 457.
 ajjhatta, 346, 351; -pucchā, -bahiddhā pucchā, 340; -santi, 185.
 ajjheti, 433.
 añña, 188, 192.
 añña, aññena, 85, 138, 163.
 aññadattha, 168.
 aññamokkha, 32.
 aññāya, 398.
 atari, 432.
 atāri, 247.
 atiga, 99.
 aticca, 120.
 atimāna, 233; root of, 490.
 ativela, 504.
 atisitvā, 324.
 atīta, 109, 222; -pucchā, 340.
 atīsaramdiṭṭhi (atisāra-), 297.
 attagarahin, two ways, 54.
 attagarahiya (kamma), 332.
 attañjaha, 90.
 attadaṇḍa, 402.
 Attadaṇḍasuttaniddesa, 402.
 attadiṭṭhi, 107.
 attari, 432.
 attā, 73, 82, 107, 248; ātumā, 69, 296; ātumāna, 351.
 attānukamseti, 497.
 attha, 186.
 atthi, 100; atthiko, 464.
 atha, 176.
 adassam, 185.
 adiṭṭhi, 188, 192.
 addakkhi, 193, 323; -im, 412.
 addasa, 327.
 addasāsīm, 411.
 addhā, 2.
 adhigama, 234.

- adhicitasikkhā, 39, 478.
 adhiṭṭhita, 153.
 adhipaññāsikkhā, 40.
 adhipātika, 484.
 adhisīlasikkhā, 39, 478.
 adhosi, 83.
 anattagarahin, 332.
 anapekkhin, 246.
 anabhinibbattisāmaggi, 132.
 anabhihūta, 400.
 anabhisaṃbhūṇanta, 77,
 312.
 anariya, -dhamma, 69, 144.
 anavajjakamma, 313.
 anavajjatthapucchā, 340.
 anavaññattipatisamyutta (vi-
 takka), 501.
 anāgata, 109, 221, 303; -puc-
 chā, 340.
 anāgāramuni, 58.
 anādiyāna, 111.
 anānugiddha, 53, 440.
 anānuputtha, 68.
 aniketāsārin, 198, 494.
 anitthurin, 440.
 anissāya, 190.
 anissita, 133, 245.
 anītiha, 400.
 anugijjhati, 12.
 anuggaha, 330.
 anuggahāya, 183.
 anutthunāti, 167, 315.
 anuddhata, 220.
 anudhamma, 481.
 anupādiyāna, 108.
 anupādisesa, 282.
 anupucchati, 193.
 amyutta, 139.
 anusaya, māna-, bhavarāga-,
 avijjā-, 100.
 anusocati, 222.
 anussati, 7.
 anussarati, 294.
 anūpanīta, 206.
 anūpaneyya, 107.
 anūpaya, 80.
 anūpalīta, 90.
 anekarūpa, 351.
 aneja, 353.
 anoka, 487; -sārin, 197.
 anotappa (āsaya), 501.
 anosita, 411.
 anta, two, 52, 109.
 antarā, -mala, -amitta, -sa-
 patta, -vadhaka, -pac-
 chatthika, 15.
 anna, 372, 495; -sannidhi,
 372.
 anvānayaṭi, 306.
 anveti, 17.
 apatthayāna, 313.
 apara, 91.
 aparaddha, 300.
 apāhata, 164.
 apihālu, 227.
 apuñña, 90.
 apuññābhisamkhāra, 90, 206,
 442.
 apurekkharāna, 200.
 appa, 306; jīvita, 42; -gabbha,
 228; 421; -matta, 59;
 -sadda, 377.
 appiya, two, 134.
 appodaka, 50, 408.
 abandhana, 433.
 abala, 12.
 abbata, 188, 192.
 abbudakāla, 120.
 abbuyha, 419.
 abbūlhasalla, 59.
 abyākatapucchā, 340.
 abhigajjati, 172.
 abhichanna, 24.
 abhijānāti, abhijaññā, 350
 abhijānam, 84.
 abhijjhā (ganṭha), 98, 329.
 abhiññā, pañca-, 108, 328.
 abhinandati, 503.
 abhinibbutatta, 71.
 abhipassati, 308.

- abhipūraṇatā, 3.
 abhibhū, 400.
 abhisamkhāra, puñña-, apuñña-, āneñja-, 442; -bhāra, 334.
 abhisajjati, 387.
 abhisambhavati, 471, 485.
 abhisitta, 298.
 abhīru, 371.
 amaccharin, 227.
 amanussapucchā, 340.
 amama, 51
 amaravitakka, 501; kilesa, 386.
 amāya, 422.
 ambuja, 202.
 arati, 412.
 Aratī, Māradhītā, 181; Mārasenā, 96.
 arahat, 58, 78, 130, 137; described, 21, 22; tādi, 114.
 arahatta, -ppatta, 314.
 aritta, 199.
 ariya, 158; -dhamma, 71; -magga, 72.
 arūpasamāpatti, 281.
 arūpin (gati), 112, 137.
 aroga, 84.
 alābha, 239.
 Allasanda, 155.
 avadāniya, 36.
 avikatthīn, 217.
 avikampamāna, 195.
 avijjāsaya, 501.
 avijjogha, 57, 159.
 avirujjhamāna, 175.
 aviruddha, 239.
 avivādabhumma, 308.
 Avīci, 405; -santatisahita, 18, 347.
 avītatāṇhā, 49.
 avītivatta, 103.
 avīvadāta, 73.
 avokamma, 430.
 asamvīdanta, 440.
 asaṅṅasatta, 280.
 asaṅṅin, 280; (gati) 97, 138.
 asata, 252, 435.
 asanta (asat), 272.
 asanta, 330.
 asantāsin, 217.
 asāta, 265.
 asāra, 409.
 asissam, asissāmi, 493.
 asīlatā, 188, 192.
 asura, -bhavana, 448; -vatta, 92; vattika, 89.
 asekhā, sīlakkhandha, samadhikkhandha, etc., 21.
 asekhāmuni, 58.
 asmi, 346.
 asmimāna (āsaya), 501.
 assa, -vatta, 92; vattika, 89.
 assuti, 188, 192.
 ahi, 484.
 ākassati, 428.
 ākāsa, 428.
 āgamā, 176.
 āgā, 193.
 āgāramuni, 58.
 āgārika, 102.
 āgu, 201.
 ācama, 429.
 ātaṅkaphassa, 486.
 ātappa, 378.
 ātāpin, 378.
 ātumā, 69, 296; ātumāna, 351.
 āthabbaṇa, 381.
 ādāna, -gantha, 98.
 Ādiccabandhu, 341.
 ādiyati, 77; ādeti, 444.
 ādeva, 370.
 ānaṇya, 160.
 Ānaṇḍa, 122, 439.
 ānisamsa, 73, 441; two in attano diṭṭhi, two in diṭṭha-, suta-, sila-, vat-tamuta-, -suddhi, 104
 āneñjābhisamkhāra, 90, 206, 442.

- ābādha, pittasamuṭṭhāna, etc., 17, 47.
 ābādhika, 160.
 āyatana, 133: ajjhattika, bāhira, 109: -kusala, 171; -pucchā, 340.
 āyasmāt, 140, 445.
 āyoga, 226.
 āraṇimaṇa, 429.
 āvaraye, 368.
 āvasati, 127; āvase, 123.
 āvaheyya, 302.
 āvāsamacchariya, 128.
 āvilatta, 488.
 āvilabhāva, 489.
 āsatti, 51, 221.
 āsana, 131.
 āsaya, 362, 501.
 āsava, pubb-, 331.
 āsā, 99, 261, 263, 264.
 āsimsati, 60.
 āha, 87.
 āhāra, 25.

 iccā (iti ā-), 139.
 icchatī, 3, 138, 164.
 icchā, 29; -nidāna, 30.
 ināyika, 160.
 iti, 123.
 iti 'ham, 71.
 itonidāna, 274.
 itthi, thiyo, 11; -pariggaha, 11.
 idamsaccābhinivesa (gantha), 98.
 iddhippāda, four, 14; -kusala, 171; -dhīra, 45; -pucchā, 340.
 idha, 40, 109, 156.
 Inda, 177; -bhavana, 448; vattika, 89.
 indagū (hindagū), 3.
 indriya, five, 14; -kusala, 171; -dhīra, 45; -pucchā, 341; -saṃvarapariyanta, 483.
 iriyati, 431.
 iriyāpatha, 226; -saṃkhāta, 225.
 uggayha, 173.
 uggahaṇati, 328.
 uggahāyati, 91.
 uggahīta, 175.
 ugghātinighāti, 167.
 uccāvaca, 93, 467.
 uccheda, -ditṭhi, 82, 245; -vāda, 282; saṃsāravaṭṭassa, 324.
 uṇṇati, 158, 170.
 uṇṇamati, 169.
 uṇṇha, two causes, 486.
 uttama, 211.
 uttarimkurute, 102.
 uda, 445; -bindu, 135.
 uddha, 303.
 uddhacca, 220; (āsaya) 501.
 uddhamsarā, -vāda, 315.
 upaccagā, 167.
 upacchindati, 502.
 upadhi, 27, 141; -viveka, 27.
 upanissita, 283.
 upanīta, dukkhū-, 38.
 upaneyya, 107.
 upaya, taṇhā-, ditṭhi-, 80; rūp-, 25.
 uparata, 337.
 uparuddhe, 346.
 upavāda, -kara, 386.
 upasamkheyya, 213.
 upasaṇṭa, 210, 352, 434.
 upasame, 351.
 upātivatta, 322.
 upādāyarūpa, 266.
 upāhana, 226.
 upekkhaka, 241, 330.
 upekkhati, 328.
 upekkhā, 501.
 upeti, 63.
 ubhayante, 109.

- ussa, 251.
 ussada, seven, 72.
 eka, 291, 454.
 ekacariya, 156; two causes, 153.
 ekāgārika (—sattāgārika), 416.
 ekāyanamagga, 454-457.
 ekodi, 478; -bhūta, 509.
 ejati, 250.
 ejā, 91, 353.
 ejānuga, 91.
 eneyyaka, 154.
 eti, 172.
 etto, 282.
 ettha, 302.
 erakavattikā, 154.
 ela, 202.
 elambuja, 202.
 Elavaddana, 154.
 evam, 136.
 evaṃsameta, 280.
 evadassin, 96.
 oka, okasārin, 197.
 okkhittacakkhu, 498.
 ogha, kām-, bhav-, ditṭh-, avijj-, 57, 159; -tiṇṇa, 159.
 otiṇṇa, 414.
 odagya, 3.
 oma, 251.
 osāna, 412.
 ossa (ussa), 251.
 Kaccāna, 197.
 kaṇṭaka, -vārija, 202.
 Kaṇha, 96, 334, 489; -pak-
 kha, 489.
 katī, 467.
 kattar, 200.
 katthati, katthitar, 389.
 katthin, 217, 389.
 katham nu, 186.
 kathamkathā, 265, 269; -sal-
 la, 59, 414, 418.
 kathamkathin, 270.
 kathamḍassin, 210.
 kathamsameta, 278.
 kathamsīla, 210.
 kathā, gāma-, tiracchāna-, 367.
 kathojja, 163, 168.
 kapaṇa, 149.
 kapi, 92.
 kappa, taṇhā-, ditṭhi-, 97.
 kappayati, 97.
 Kamali, 154.
 kampati, 353.
 kamma, 312; puññābhisam-
 khāra, apuñña-, 206; ni-
 rayasamvattanika, 307;
 sāvajja-, anavajja-, 313.
 kammāra, 478.
 kammussada, 72.
 kayavikkaya, 386.
 karoti, 108.
 kalalakāla, 120.
 kalaha, two, 255.
 Kalahavivādasuttaniddesa,
 255.
 kalyānapīti, 491.
 kahāpaṇa, 11.
 kahāpaṇaka, 154.
 kāka, -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 kāma, 96, 386; two, 1; kile-
 sa-, 2; vatthu-, 1; -gu-
 na, five, 474; -paṇka,
 429; -vitakka, 501; -sa-
 mkappa, 149; -saññā,
 207; -saññāsaya, 501.
 kāmavāyati, kāmavāyana, 4.
 Kāmasuttaniddesa, 1.
 kāmogha, 57, 159.
 kāya, 23; -gantha, four, 98;
 -duccarita (kilesa), 386;
 -bandhana, 226; -money-
 ya, 57; -viveka, 26, 27.
 kāla, 508.
 kālakata, 126.

- Kālamukha, 154.
 kālavelā, 504.
 kiñcana, 434.
 kitti, 117.
 kittita, 281.
 kilesa, 12; upavādakara, 386;
 -kāma, 2; -bhāra, 334;
 olārika, majjhima, su-
 khuma, 386.
 kilesussada, 72.
 kīvanta, 467.
 kukkucca, hattha-, pāda-,
 hatthapāda-, 218: two
 causes, 218.
 kukkuṭa, -patta, 131.
 kukkura, -vatta, 92: -vatti-
 ka, 89.
 kuñcikā, 226.
 kuto, 256: -nidāna, 261.
 kuppati, 165.
 kuppapaticcasanti, 75.
 kubbati, 99: kubbaye, 426;
 akubbaye, 428.
 kulajjhāpaka, 5.
 kulamacchariya, 128.
 kuvam, 493.
 kusala, 69, 105, 171, 289;
 khandha-, dhātu-, etc.,
 105, 171; -pucchā, 340;
 vadāna, 294: -vāda, 164.
 kusalānu-esin, 486.
 kusalābhisamkhāra, 90.
 kuhanavattthu, three, 224.
 kuhiñci, 63.
 kodha, 264: root of, 490;
 ten ways, 215.
 kopa, 215.
 Kosala, 494.
 khanti, 428.
 khandha, -kusala, 171: -pari-
 yanta, 21; -pucchā, 340;
 -bhāra, 334: sila-, samā-
 dhi-, paññā-, vimutti-,
 vimuttiñāṇadassana-, 21.
 khādaniya, 372.
 khārāpatacchikā, 154.
 khiḍḍā, kāyikā, vācasikā, 379.
 khittacakkhu, 498-500.
 khila, three, 63; ceto-, five,
 63, 503.
 khudā, 486.
 khuppipāsā, Mārasenā, 96.
 khetta, seven, 11, 248.
 khema, 130, 308, 443; -das-
 sin, 130.
 Gaṅgaṇa, 155.
 gaṇa, 92; four, seven, 447;
 -sāmaggi, 131.
 gaṇin, 447.
 gati, nerayika, etc., 81.
 gathita, 98.
 gaddula (daddula), taṇhā-,
 9; nahāru-, 131; dad-
 dulabhakkha, 416.
 gadhita, 159, 420.
 gantha, 105, 207: four, 98,
 246, 329.
 gandhabba, -bhavana, 448;
 vattika, 89.
 gandhābhibhū, 400.
 gabbha, -karaṇa, 382.
 garahati, 54, 332.
 gava, 11.
 gahessasi, 434.
 gāmakathā, 367.
 gāha, macchariya, 128, 227.
 giddha, 35.
 giyati, 420.
 gīvanta, 467.
 gutta, 498.
 Gumba (-bha), 154.
 Guhakasuttaniddesa (*v.l.*), 23.
 Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesa, 23.
 guhā, 23, 466.
 gedha, 53, 152.
 go, -vatta, 92; -vattika,
 89.
 gocara, 473, 474.

- Gotama, 210, 341; -sāsana, 399.
 ghattayanta, 207.
 ghanakāla, 120.
 ghosa, parato (sutta, geyya, etc.), 188.
 cakkhu, five of Buddha, 45, 354; dibba, mamsa-, 325; -lola, 366.
 cakkhumat, 448.
 catuppada, 484.
 candavattika, 89.
 carati, 42, 51, 96; caritvāna (pubbe), 144.
 cavati, silabbatato, in two ways, 311.
 cittaviveka, 27.
 cintayanta, 176.
 cīrakavāsikā, 154.
 cīvara, six, 372.
 cuta, 38, 311.
 cuti, 123.
 cutūpapāta, 316.
 cudita, 503.
 Cunda, 32.
 Cūlaviyūhasuttaniddesa, 285.
 cetāyati, 505.
 codita, 151.
 Chattapatha, 155.
 chanda, 4, 52; five, -nidāna, 262.
 chandagū, 331.
 chandānidāna, 263.
 chandānūta, 64.
 chātaka, 486.
 chinnaśota, 433.
 jagū, 3.
 Jaṇṇupatha, 155.
 jana, 121.
 janapadavitakka, 501; (kilesa), 386.
 janavādadhamma, 504.
 jantu, 3, 4, 18.
 jappati, 35, 190, 312; jappita, 316.
 jappanā, 316, 429.
 jara, jarasā, 120.
 Jarāsuttaniddesa, 117.
 jala, 203.
 Java, 154.
 jāgariya, 377.
 jāgariyānuyogapariyanta, 484.
 jāta, 4, 62, 167.
 Jātamveda, -sama, 405.
 jātarūpa, 478.
 jātu, 3.
 jātimatta, 120.
 jānāti, 323; jaññā, 41; jāniyāma, 279.
 jīgucchita, 315.
 jīta, 174.
 jīyyati, 436.
 jīvita, appaka, 42; cātum-mahā-rājikānaṃ devānaṃ, tāvatimsānaṃ, etc., 44.
 jeguccha, 231.
 jotimālikā, 154.
 jhāna, four, 7, 27, 373.
 jhānānuyutta, 500.
 jhāyati, 149.
 jhāyin, 373.
 ñāna, 57, 85, 187, 188; attha-samāpatti-, pañcābhiññā-, micchā-, 106, 108, 328; paracitta-, pubbenivāsānussati, 100, 323; -patha, 269; -bandhu, 328; -sahabhū, 269.
 ñāta, -vibhūta, 277; -pariññā, 53.
 ñātivitakka, 501; (kilesa), 386.

thatvā, 296.
 thita, 353.
 thitiparittatā, 42.

ḍamsa, 484.
 ḍaṃsādhipāta, 484.

takka, 294, 295, 501.
 Takkasilā, 154.
 takkāsa, 501.
 Takkola, 154.
 tajja, 3.
 taṇhagata, 47.
 taṇhā, six, 47, 240; -kappa, 92, 112; -gata, 47; -purrekkhāra, 73; -nivesana, 110; -nissaya, 108, 190, 458; -papañca, 344; -lepa, 55.
 Taṇhā, Māradhītā, 181; Mārasenā, 96.
 taṇhūpaya, 80.
 tathāgata, 58.
 tathāvidha, 28, 150.
 tathivat, 290.
 tadaṅgasanti, 74.
 tandi, 378.
 tapojigucchavāda, 315.
 tama, 454.
 Tamali, 154.
 tamūpanissāya, 315.
 Tambapaṇṇi, 155.
 tammaya, 206.
 tarati, 19, 91.
 tasa, 488.
 tasmā, 39.
 tādi, 459; five ways, 114.
 tāvatimsabhavanā, 445.
 tikicchā, five, 382.
 tiṭṭhati, 24, 424.
 tiṇṇa, 159.
 tiṭṭha, 301.
 titthiya, titthya, 300; atisāradiṭṭhi, 298.

tiracchāna, -kathā, thirty-two, 367, 473; -yonika (gati), 97; -yonisamvatanika, 489; -vijjā, 372.
 Tissa, 140.
 Tissametteyyasutta niddesa, 139.
 tīraṇapariññā, 53; -vibhūta, 277.
 tuccha, 291.
 Tuvatakasuttaniddesa, 339.
 tusita, kāya, 446; deva, arahat, -devaloka, 447.
 tosanattha, 496.

thadda, 158.
 thala, 430.
 thāma, 350.
 thāvara, 488.
 thiyo, *see* itthi.
 thīna, 423.
 thunati, 292.
 theyya, 488.

dakkhati, 325.
 daṇḍa, three, 402.
 daddula, -bhakkha, 416; *see* gaddula.
 dalha, 157, 301, 487.
 dassana, maṅgala, 87; amāṅgala, 88.
 dahati, 163.
 dahāsi, 194.
 dāna, 372.
 dāsa, four, 11.
 diṭṭha, 106, 110, 127; -dhammika, 104; -bhaya, 402; -suddhi, 104, 106; -suddhika, 87.
 diṭṭhi, 187, 193, 297; sammā-, 188; -kappa, 97, 112; -kalaha, 103; -gata, 83, 102; -gatika, 102; (-diṭṭhīnivesa, 75); -nivesana, 76, 110; -nissaya,

- 108, 190, 458; -papañca, 345; -paribbasāna, 288, 305; -purekkhāra, 73; -bhaṇḍana, 103; -mamma, 49; -medhaga, 105; -viggaha, vivāda, 103; -lepa, 55; -samkappa, 149; -saññā, 207; -salla, 59, 413; -sārin, 328.
- ditṭhussada, 72.
 ditṭhūpaya, 80.
 ditṭhogha, 57, 159.
 dibbacakkhu, 100, 325.
 disā, 410, 414; agata, 471; disavatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 disvā, 50.
 dukkha, 85; list of, 17, 46.
 dukkhūpanīta, 38.
 Duṭṭhatṭhakasutta niddesa, 62.
 dutṭhamana, 62.
 duddasa, 412.
 duppamuñca, 31.
 dummocaya, 31.
 duraccaya, 432.
 dūre, 28.
 dūsita, 397.
 deva, 44; gati, 97; -vattika, 89.
 dosa, 15, 16; -salla, 59, 413; dosussada, 72.
 dvaya-m-eva, 269.
 dvāra, cakkhu-, etc., 130.
 dhamati, 478.
 dhamma, 94, 253; three, 16; four, 89, 309; seven, 86; aññassa, 319; parassa, 287; saka, 318; ditṭhigatāni, 73, 76; kaṇhapakkhika, 189; aññāṇa-, anariya-, amarāvikkhepa, 144; ariya-, 72; bāla-, 144; buddha-, 448; mūlha-, 144; sakkhi-, 360; -karaka, 226; -kkhāna, 91; -macchariya, 128; -sāmaggi, 132.
 dhammābhībhū, 400.
 Dharipatha, 155.
 dhātu-, kusala, 171; -pucchā, 340.
 dhāvati, 419.
 dhi (dhī), 44.
 dhīra, 44, 55, 482.
 dhutaṅga, eight, 188.
 Dhotaka, 32.
 dhona, 77, 78.
 dhonā, 77, 136.
 na, 113.
 nakkhatta, -pāṭhaka, 382.
 namassati, 400.
 Namuci, 96, 334, 455, 489.
 nara, 12.
 nava, 331, 428.
 nāga (āgu), 201.
 nāga, -bhavana, 448; -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 nānā, 285.
 nāman, 109, 127; and rūpa, 276.
 nāmarūpa, 325, 435; -dasana, 325.
 nīketasārin, 198, 494.
 nikkilesatthapucchā, 340.
 nigghosa, 150, 467.
 niccheyya, 76, 183.
 nitthā, 261, 263, 264.
 niṭṭhūriya, 440.
 nidassati, 76.
 nidda (=kāya), 23.
 niddā, 377, 423.
 niddhamati, 478.
 nindā, 165, 306, 384.
 nipaka, 478.
 nibbāti, 343.
 nibbāna, 20, 421; -kusala, 171; -gata, 20; -gāmi-magga, 33; -dhīra, 45; -ppatta, 20; -pucchā,

- 341; -manasa, 424; -san-
 tika, 158.
 nibbijjha, 420.
 nibbuti, 399.
 nimmitapucchā, 340.
 niyāmāvakkanti, 314.
 niyyati, 223, 395.
 niratta, 82, 248.
 niraya, -pāla, 404; -saṃvat-
 tanika, 489.
 nirassati, 444.
 nirāsattin, 221.
 nirassajati, 91.
 nivitṭha, 38, 65, 162.
 nivissavādin, 326, 331.
 nivesana, two, 110; taṇhā,
 110; ditṭhi-, 76, 110.
 nisamkhiti, 442.
 nisevati, 157.
 nissajja, 189.
 nissāya, 108, 283; two, 190,
 458.
 nissayatā (-nā), 245.
 nissita, 75, 106; sassatadiṭ-
 ṭhi-, ucchedaditṭhi-, sas-
 satucchedaditṭhi-, 283.
 nihīna, 194; nihīnato, 105;
 -pañña, 299.
 nīceyya, 244, 351.
 nīvaraṇa, 13.
 neyya, 114, 206.
 netar, 446.
 Nerañjarā, 455.
 nerayika, gati, 97.
 nevasaññināsaññin, gati, 97,
 138.
 pakappanā, taṇhā-, ditṭhi-,
 72, 316.
 pakappita, 72, 186, 316.
 pakubbamāna, 65.
 pagāha, 26.
 pagāhati, 152.
 paṅka, 203.
 pacinati, pacinaṃ, 185.
 paccatta, 321.
 paccayapaṭisevanasamkhāta,
 224.
 paccuppannapucchā, 340.
 paccekamuni, 58.
 pacceti, 85, 108, 114.
 pacchā, 33.
 pajā, 47, 292.
 paññakkhandha, 21.
 pañña, 77; -cakkhu, 354, 356;
 -vimutta, 207.
 pañha, 464; -vīmamsaka, 166.
 paṭikkosati, 286.
 paṭicasamuppādakusala, 171.
 paṭicchita, 113.
 paṭinissajja, 430.
 paṭipajjati, 144.
 paṭipattisāsana, 143.
 paṭipadā, sammā-, anuloma-,
 etc., 32, 143, 365; mic-
 chā, 144.
 paṭibhānavat, three, pariyat-
 ti-, paripucchā-, adhiga-
 ma-, 234.
 paṭilābhachanda, 262.
 paṭivadati, paṭivajjā, 397.
 paṭisamyujeyya, 196.
 paṭisūra, 172.
 patisenikattā, 173.
 patisenikaroti, 397.
 paṭihamkhati, 496.
 paṇidhi, 109.
 paṇḍara, 3.
 paṇḍita, 124.
 panna, 135.
 paṭibuddha, 126.
 paṭilīna, 224.
 paṭilīnacara, 130.
 patthanā, 316.
 patthayati, 312; pattheti, 316.
 patthiya, 337.
 paduma, 135.
 padhāna, sammā-, four, 14;
 -kusala, 325; -dhīra, 45;
 -pucchā, 340.

- panūdeyya, 385.
 panta, 471.
 pannabhāra, 334.
 papañca, 280; samkhā, tan-
 hā-, diṭṭhi-, māna-, 280.
 pappuyya, 170.
 pabbata, 466.
 pabrūti, 211, 273.
 pabhindati, 503.
 pamajjati, 399.
 pamāda, 423.
 pamāya, 303.
 pamuñcati, 504.
 pamūlha, 36.
 pamoha, 193.
 payuttavācā, 389.
 para, 150, 286; paresa, 68;
 -dhammika, 485; -loka,
 60; -vāda, 151.
 parakkama, 487.
 paraneyya, 321.
 parama, 84, 102.
 Paramagaṅga, 155.
 Paramatthakasuttaniddesa,
 102.
 Paramayona, 155.
 Parammukha, 154.
 paravicchindana, 76, 311.
 parikissati, 153.
 pariggaha, tanhā-, diṭṭhi-, 57.
 pariṇānāti, 426; pariññāya,
 52.
 pariññā, three, 52; ñāta-, 52;
 tīraṇa-, pahāna-, 53.
 parittasati, 372.
 parideva, 128, 134, 370;
 -dhamma, four, 492;
 -macchara, 134.
 paridevati, 166.
 paridevaneyya, 493.
 paridevayati, 38.
 paridhamseti, 5.
 paripuucchā, 234.
 paripuṇnamānin, 298.
 pariphandati, 46.
 paribbasāna, 102, 285; diṭṭhi-,
 305.
 paribhogachanda, 262.
 pariyaṭṭi, 234; -sāsana, 143.
 pariyaṭṭa, four, 483; -cārin,
 483; khandha-, etc., 21.
 pariyesanachanda, 262.
 parivajjeti, 6.
 parivimamsati, 508.
 parisahati, 361.
 parisā, 163.
 parisāvana, 226.
 parissaya, two, 12; pākāṭa-,
 12; paticchanna-, 13;
 -vinaya, 360, 365.
 parihāyati, 4.
 parihīna, 166; -pañña, 289
 pareta, 149.
 palālapīṭhaka, 154.
 palikhañña, 490.
 palighaparivattikā, 154.
 palibodha, gharāvāsa-, put-
 tadāra-, ñāti-, mittā
 macca-, sannidhi-, 156.
 paleti, 172.
 pavakkhāmi, 482.
 pavasati, gharamhā, 312.
 pavādiyati, 293, 305.
 pavitakka, 176.
 pavuccati, 127; pavutta, 271.
 pavedita, 186.
 pavedheyya, 384.
 pasamsakāma, 163; -lābha,
 168.
 pasamsati, 321.
 pasamsā, 164.
 pasamsita, 169.
 pasākhakāla, 120.
 pasu, 248.
 pasuta, 420; kāma-, 35.
 pasūtighara, 120.
 Pasūra, 175, 177.
 Pasūrasuttaniddesa, 161.
 passati, 45, 50, 323.
 pahassamāna, 296.

- pahāna, -pariññā, 53; -vi-
 bhūta, 278; samudayassa,
 323; samuccheda-, 324.
 pahāya, 19, 80.
 pahitatta, 477.
 pahiyati, 124.
 pahūta, 256, 258.
 pāgabbhiya, three, 228-231,
 390-3.
 pātimokkha, 365.
 pādakukkucca, 218.
 pādalola, 374.
 pāna, eight, 372; -sannidhi,
 372.
 pāra, 20.
 pārāṅgata, 114.
 pārīsuddhi, 475; sati-, 478.
 pāva, pāvā, 68, 86, 297.
 pittivisayasamvattanika, 489.
 pittivisayika, gati, 97.
 piya, 261; two, 133; satta,
 133; samkhāra, 134.
 piyavatthu, -acchedasamkin,
 259.
 piyāyita, 126.
 pihayati, 160; piheti, 432.
 piha, 227, 432.
 pīti, 3, 491; -mana, 3.
 pucchati, 341.
 pucchā, three, twelve classes,
 339, 340.
 pucchita, 211.
 puñña, 90.
 puññābhisamkhāra, 90, 206,
 442.
 puṭṭha, 171.
 Puṇṇabhadda, -vatta, 92;
 -vattika, 89.
 putta, four, 247.
 puthu, 11; -vacana, 397.
 puthujja, 308.
 puthujjana, 146, 248.
 puthuso, 301.
 pubba, 172, 434; ditṭha-,
 445.
 pubbanta, 212.
 pubbāsava, 331.
 purakkhatvā, 491.
 purāna, 428, 437.
 Purābhedasuttaniddesa, 210.
 purima, 91.
 purisa, 124; three, 11.
 pure, 33.
 purekkhata, 73, 214.
 purekkharoti, 98; purekkha-
 rāna, 199.
 purekkhāra, taṇhā-, ditṭhi-,
 73, 214.
 pūjā, sadhamma-, 320.
 peta, 126.
 pesikāla, 120.
 pesitatta, 477.
 pesuñña, two ways, 232, 260.
 pesuneyya, 232.
 pokkhara, 135.
 porisa, 11.
 phandati, 50, 406.
 phandanā, 406.
 pharusa, 397.
 phala, -kusala, 171; -dhīra,
 45; -pucchā, 341; -sac-
 chikīriyā, 324.
 phassa, 52, 109, 276, 370;
 five, 278; -nidāna, 273;
 -samudaya, 109, 274.
 phāsu, -vihāra, 480.
 phuṭṭha, 351, 370.
 photoṭṭhābhibhū, 400.
 baddha, 464; bhavasāta-, 30.
 bandha, taṇhā-, ditṭhi-, 328.
 bandhana, seven, 433; -bad-
 dha, -bandha, 160.
 bandhu, four, 11.
 bala, five, 14; -kusala, 171;
 -dhīra, 45; -pucchā, 341.
 Baladeva; -vatta, 92; -vatti-
 ka, 89.
 balisamamsikā, 154.

- baliyati, 12.
 bahujaḅara, 501.
 bahudhā, 487.
 bāla, 163, 286, 287, 290.
 Buddha, 457; voice, 446;
 five eyes, 354; -cakkhu,
 359; -sāvaka, paccaka-
 158; -dhamma, six, 143.
See Bhagavat.
 bojjhaᅅga, seven, 14; -kusala,
 171; -dhira, 45; -pucchā,
 341.
 bodhi, mūla, 172.
 byappathaya, 472.
 byāpāda, kilesa, 386; gantha,
 98; -vitakka, 501; sam-
 kappa, 149; -saññā, 207;
 -saññāsaya, 501.
 byāruddha, 408, 412.
 brahman, 100.
 Brahma, -bhavana, 448; -vat-
 tikā, 89.
 brāhmana, 86, 100, 249.
 brūti, 140, 246, 258.

 Bhagavat, 142, 211; tādi,
 459; dhona, 176; know-
 ledge of, 178; vision of,
 447. *See Buddha.*
 bhaggarāga, -dosa, etc., 142.
 Bhaᅅgaᅅa, 155.
 Bhaᅅgaloka, 155.
 bhajati, 466; bhajamāna, 131.
 bhajin, 142.
 bhanta, 145.
 bhaya, 371, 409; two, 402;
 five, 482.
 Bharukaccha, 155.
 bhava, 274; three, 48; rūpā-
 nam, 266; =bhavadit-
 thi, sassataditthi, 245;
 sātāsātānam, 272; -taj-
 jita, 282; -ditthi, 245,
 274.
 bhavana, 132.

 bhavasāta, six, 30; -baddha,
 30; -vatthu, 31.
 bhavābhava, 48, 109, 284.
 bhavūpanīta, 310.
 bhavogha, 57, 159.
 bhāgin, 142.
 bhāra, three, 334.
 bhāvanā, saññā-, 143.
 bhāvitakāya, -sila, -citta,
 -pañña, 142.
 bhikkhu, 70, 465; three, 131.
 bhūripañña, 95.
 bheda, purā, 211.
 bherava, 370, 467.
 bhovādika, 249.

 mamsacakkhu, 100, 354.
 maᅅkkhikā, 484.
 Magadha, 494.
 magga, 7, 14; atthaᅅgika, 292;
 ariya-, 269; ekāyana-,
 454-457; -kusala, 171;
 kovida, 446; -kkhāyin,
 33; -ññū, 446; -dhira, 45;
 -pucchā, 341; -bhāvanā,
 323; -vidū, 446; -sacca,
 292.
 maᅅku, 150.
 maᅅgala, dassana, 87; sa-
 vana, 88.
 macca, 3.
 maccumukha, 48.
 maccharin, 36.
 macchariya, five, āvāsa-, ku-
 la-, lābha-, vaᅅᅅa-, dham-
 ma-, 128, 227; gāha, 128,
 227.
 macchetayutta, 260.
 majjha, 434.
 maᅅᅅati, 192.
 Maᅅibhadda, -vatta, 92;
 -vattika, 89.
 matīma, 289.
 matta (mad), 298.
 matta (measure), 496.

- mattaññutāpariyanta, 483.
 maddati, 16.
 manussaphassa, 484.
 mana, 3, 176.
 manasikāra, ayoniso (āsaya),
 501.
 manussa, gati, 97; -pucchā,
 340.
 manoduccarita (kilesa), 386.
 manomoneyya, 57.
 mantā, -bhāṇin, 219.
 manda, 153.
 mamatta, two, 49.
 mama-y-idam, 124.
 mamāyita, 49, 50; -vatthu,
 129.
 maraṇa, 123.
 Maraṇapāra, 154.
 Marukantāra, 155.
 mala, 15, 478, 479.
 Mahākaccāna, 197.
 mahāgedha, 151.
 mahābhūta, 266.
 mahārāja, -bhavana, 448;
 vattika, 89.
 Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddesa,
 305.
 mahesi, 343.
 Māgaṇḍikapaṇha, 200.
 Māgadha, 494.
 Māgandiyasuttaniddesa, 181.
 Māgandiya, 183.
 māna, 298; one—ten, 79, 80;
 -salla, 59, 413.
 mānātimāna, 170, 257.
 mānussada, 354.
 māmaka, 125.
 māyā, 79, 422.
 Māra, 439, 455, 475, 489;
 -dhītarō, 181; -senā, 95,
 174, 334.
 mārīsa, 140.
 migacakka, -pāṭhaka, 382.
 micchā, 144.
 mithu, 163, 290.
 miyyati, 120.
 Muṇḍikāputta, 89, 309.
 mutasuddhi, 104, 106.
 mutavisuddhika, 89.
 muti, 205.
 muttakarīsapuṇṇa, 181.
 muni, six, 58.
 munimuni, 58.
 musā, 291.
 musāvāda, 268; three ways,
 152, 394.
 mussati, 143.
 mūla, 344, 490.
 Mūsikapatha, 155 (Mūsikā-,
 415).
 Mendapatha, 155.
 mettā, 488.
 Metteyya, 140.
 methuna, 139, 145; dhamma,
 139.
 methunaka, 139.
 medhaga, 302, 303, 406.
 Moggallāna, 394.
 Mogharāja, 438.
 mocetar, 32.
 mona, 57.
 moneyya, kāya-, vacī-, ma-
 no-, 57.
 momūha, 192, 194; -dhamma,
 192.
 mosavajja, 152, 265, 425.
 moha, 15, 16, 207; -salla, 59,
 413.
 mohana, 26.
 mohussada, 72.
 ya, 66.
 yakkha, =satta, 281; -bha-
 vana, 448; -vatta, 92;
 -vattika, 89.
 yatacāri, 498.
 yathānudhammam, 481.
 yathāmana, 170.
 yasa, 147.
 yāna, 145; -sannidhi, 372.

- yāma, 377.
 yāyati, 4.
 yuta, 234.
 yutta, 164.
 yudhā, 172.
 Yona, 155.
- raja, five, 505.
 rajata, 478.
 rajjati, 138.
 rati, 457.
 ratta, 100.
 randhamesin, 165.
 rasa, list of, -tanhā, 240.
 rasābhibhū, 400.
 rāga, māradhītā, 181; -ratta,
 -rāgin, 100; -salla, 59,
 413.
 rāgussada, 72.
 rājakhadā, 171.
 Rādha, 23.
 rāhumukha, 154.
 ritta, 158, 199; -pesuṇa, 422.
 rittāsana, 481.
 rukkhama, 466.
 ruci, 65.
 ruppati, 5.
 rusita, 498.
 rūpa, 425; and nāma, 109,
 276; abhimāṅgalagata,
 87; upādāya-, 266.
 rūpābhibhū, 400.
 rūpin, gati, 97, 137.
 rūpupaya, 25.
 roga, list of, 13; -phassa, 486.
 lakkhaṇa, -pāṭhaka, 381.
 laddhā, 3.
 lapati, 48, 388.
 lapanā, 387.
 lābha, -kama, 237, 389;
 -macchariya, 128; -sak-
 kārasilokapatisamṃyutta
 (vitakka), 501.
 limpati, 55, 135.
 lepa, tanhā-, ditṭhi-, 55.
- loka, 60, 471; six, 9, 29;
 sadevaka, 447.
 lokadhātu, ekā—mahāsahas-
 sī, 356.
 lobha, 15, 16, 261; -pāpaka,
 422.
 lola, 366.
 lohathālaka, 226.
 lohamāsa, suvaṇṇachanna,
 448.
- Vamsapatha (Amsa-), 155.
 vaggasārin, 108, 329.
 vagguvada, 446.
 Vaṅga (Vaṅka), 154.
 vaca, 299.
 vacīduccarita (kilesa), 386.
 vacīpārisuddhi, 472.
 vacīmoneyya, 57.
 Vajirā, 439.
 vaṇṇamacchariya, 128.
 vata (vatta), hatthi-, assa-,
 go-, etc., 92.
 vatta, 66; atṭha dhutaṅgāni,
 188; -suddhi, 104, 106;
 -suddhika, 89.
 vattha, six, -sannidhi, 372.
 vatthu, six, 11; itṭha, aniṭṭha,
 268; -acchedasamkin,
 316; -kāma, 1; -vijjā,
 372; -vipariṇāma, 316.
 vadati, 86, 163; vajjā, 498;
 vadassū, 173.
 vambhayitakāraṇa, 319.
 vasana, 495.
 vācā, 504; parassa, 299; pa-
 yutta, 389.
 vācāyata, 220, 221.
 vāda, 62, 63, 250; -kāma,
 163.
 vādiyati, 173.
 vāri, 135; -ja, 203.
 Vāsudeva, -vatta, 92; -vat-
 tika, 89.
 vikappeti, 97.

- vikampati, 195.
 vikkhambhati, 492.
 vikkhambhana, 6.
 vigayha, 163, 285.
 vighāta, 140; -bhūmi, 170.
 vicarati, 201, 263.
 vicināti, 398.
 vijānāti, 442; vijaññā, 489.
 vijigucchati, 465, 479.
 viññeyya, cakkhu-, etc., 24.
 vitakka, 386, 493; nine, 501.
 vitarati, 57.
 vidaheyya, 382.
 vidvā, 93, 308.
 vidhamseti, 5.
 vidhameti, 5.
 vidhā, three, 195.
 vidhāvati, 414.
 vinayati, 52; vinayā, 348;
 vinayāya, 506.
 vinābhāva, 122; -santa, 122.
 vinighāti, 164.
 vinicchaya, 186, 264; taṇhā-,
 266; ditṭhi-, 267.
 vinodeti, 454, 489.
 vippajahāti, vippahātave, 149.
 vippamutta, 331, 336.
 vippalujjati, 5.
 vippahātave, 149.
 vibhava, 274, 282; =vibha-
 vaditṭhi, ucchedaditṭhi,
 245; rūpānam, 266; sā-
 tāsātānam, 273; -ditṭhi,
 245, 274.
 vibhūta, 275; ñāta-, tīraṇa-,
 pahāna-, samatikkama-,
 277; -saññin, 280.
 vibhūsā, two, 380.
 vibhoti, 279.
 vimamsin, 283.
 vimānadassin, 295.
 vimāneti, 297.
 vimutta, 283; -citta, 284.
 vimutti, -kkhandha, -ñāṇa-
 dassanakkhandha, 21.
 viyatta, 108.
 viyārambha, 442.
 virajjati, 138, 237.
 virata, 314.
 viramati, 168, 376.
 virāgaratta, 100.
 virādhayitvā, 312.
 viriya, -parakkama, 487;
 -samādāna, 476.
 viruda, 382.
 viruddha, 239.
 vilaṅgathālikā, 154.
 vivata, 96; -cakkhu, 354.
 vivāda, 103, 167, 255; dve
 phalāni, 307; -jāta, 260,
 329.
 vivādeti, vivādiyati, 173.
 vivitta, 201.
 viveka, three, 26; kāya-, 26;
 citta-, 27; upadhi-, 27;
 -cariyā, three, 158; -das-
 sin, 222.
 visajja, 98.
 visajjanachanda, 262.
 visaññasaññin, 279.
 visattika, 8, 9, 247.
 visama, 37, 41.
 visuddhi, 138, 162.
 visenikatvā, 174.
 visenibhūta, 95, 96, 334.
 visesin, 244.
 visoseti, 434.
 vihane, 509.
 vihimsā, kilesa, 386; -vitak-
 ka, 501; samkappa, 149;
 -saññā, 207; -saññāsaya,
 501.
 vītagedha, 250.
 vītataṇha, 211.
 vītanacchara, 444.
 vuccati, 431.
 vutta, 265.
 Vettādhāra (Cettā-), 155.
 veda, 93, 204.
 vedagū, 93, 204, 299, 431.

- vedanā, 109.
 vedi, 286.
 vedhati, 312, 467.
 vemajjha, 213.
 Verāpatha, 154.
 velā, 504.
 veviccha, 422.
 Vesuṅga, 154.
- samvasati, 423.
 samvijita, 406.
 samvega, 406.
 samsuddhapañña, 289.
 samsuddhi, 84.
 saka, 252.
 sakāyana, 301.
 Sakuṇapatha, 155.
 sakkāya, -samudaya, 109.
 sakkhidhamma, 360, 400.
 saṃkappa, 149.
 Saṅkassanagara, 445, 447.
 Saṅkupatha, 155.
 samkhata, 72.
 samkhamundikā, 154.
 samkhā, 327.
 saṅga, seven, 91, 432.
 saṅgata, 126.
 sacca, 287, 421; eka, 292;
 puthupacceka-, 162;
 -mana, 62.
 sajjati, 387; satta, 23, 24.
 saññasaññin, 279; -satta, 93.
 saññā, yutta-, patta-, lakkha-
 na-, kāraṇa-, ṭhāna-, 193;
 kāma-, byāpāda-, vihi-
 msā-, diṭṭhi-, 56, 207;
 -nidāna, 280; -bhāvanā,
 ten, 143; viratta, 207.
 saññānuloma, anicca-, duk-
 kha-, anatta-, 193.
 saññāsaya, 501.
 saññin, gati, 97, 138.
 saṭha, 395.
 sata, 478; four causes, 9,
 19.
- sati, 7.
 satipaṭṭhāna, four, 14; -kusa-
 la, 325; -dhīra, 45; -puc-
 chā, 340.
 satipārisuddhi, 478.
 satīmat, 506.
 satta (sajjati), 23, 24.
 sattha, three, 151.
 satthar, 446; hīna, 312.
 satthavāha, 446.
 sadā, 18, 244.
 saddābhibhū, 400.
 saddha, 235.
 sadhammapūjā, 320.
 saṅha, 234.
 santa = nibbuta, 70, 253.
 santa (sat), 350.
 santi, accanta-, tadaṅga-,
 sammati-, 74; kuppapa-
 ṭicca-, 75; ajjhatta-,
 185; diṭṭhi-, 314; -vada,
 -vāda, 203.
 santika, 158.
 santhavajāta, 198.
 sandiṭṭhi, 288; -rāga, 300.
 sannidhi, 372; -chanda, 262.
 sappa, 7.
 sabba, =dvādasāyatanāni,
 133.
 sabbattha, 133.
 sabbadhī, 441, 443.
 sabbaso, 421.
 sabrahmacārin, 503.
 Sabhiya, 71, 87, 93.
 sama, 107, 194, 251, 441.
 samaññāta, 153.
 samaṇa, 249, 265.
 samatikkavibhūta, 278.
 samativattati, 10.
 sammatisanti, 74.
 samatta, 65, 289, 298.
 samanta, 409; -cakkhu, 360.
 samādāya, 478.
 samādhi, 365; -kkhandha,
 21.

- samāpatti, four, 7; aṭṭha-, 108, 328; arūpa-, 281; asubha-, ānāpāna-, kasina-, 143; dvayadvaya-, 139; rūpāvacarārūpāvācāra-, 100; -ñāṇa, 106.
 samāhitatta, 501.
 samijjhati, 2.
 samāya, 306.
 samuggahāya, 105.
 samuggahāta, 76, 100, 193.
 samudda, 353.
 samecca, 94.
 sameti, 284.
 samerita, 410.
 sampajāna, 395.
 samparāyā, 261.
 samparāyika, ānisamsa, 104; bhaya, 402.
 sampavedhati, 371.
 samphusitum, 181.
 sambodhi, -kāma, 481.
 sammā, 431; -ditthi, 188; -sambuddha, 58.
 sammuti, 308.
 sayam, 69.
 sayāna, 377; -sannidhi, 372.
 sarasaparittatā, 43.
 sarāvāda, 315.
 sarīra, 181.
 salla, seven, 59; -viddha, 5.
 savana, 188; maṅgala, amaṅgala, 88.
 sassataditthi, 82, 245.
 sahati, 423, 506.
 sahapesuṇa, 257.
 sātheyya, 395.
 sāta, 265.
 sātiya, 233.
 sāpattika, 102.
 sāmaggī, three, 131; gaṇa-, 131; dhamma-, anabhinibbatti-, 132.
 sāmantaḥjappana saṃkhāta, 226.
 Sāriputta, 445, 480; -samāpaññā, 179.
 Sāriputtasuttaniddeśa, 445.
 sāvajja, -kamma, 313.
 sāvajjanavajja, 313.
 Sāvatti, 417-8.
 sāsana, Gotama-, 399; pari-yatti-, paṭipatti-, 143.
 sāhasā, -cariyā, 427.
 sikkhati, 39.
 sikkhā, three, 39; adhisīla-, adhicitta-, 39, 478; adhi-paññā-, 40; hatthi-, assa-, etc., 420.
 sita, 428; sitāse, 91.
 Sineru, 126.
 sirimsapa, 484.
 sīta, two causes, 486.
 sīdati, 420.
 sīmā, four, 99.
 sīmātiga, 99.
 sīla, 66, 188; -kkhanda, 21, 39; -vata, 66; -velā, 504; -samvarapariyanta, 483; -suddhi, 104, 106; -suddhika, 88.
 sīlabbata, 188; -parāmāsa, 98; -pārisuddhi, 475.
 sīluttama, -vāda, 309.
 sujjhati, 85.
 suñña, loka, 439.
 suta, 127; -suddhi, 104, 106; -suddhika, 88.
 suti, 187.
 sutvā, 150.
 sutvāna, 140.
 suddha, 84.
 Suddhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeśa, 84.
 suddhānupassin, 85.
 suddhi, 87, 161; accanta-, 98; ditthā-, suta-, muta-, sīla-, vatta-, 104; magga, 324.
 suddhimvada, 326.

- sunihīnapañña, 287.
 Sundarī, 64.
 supañña, bhavana, 448; -vat-
 ta, 92; vattika, 89.
 supina, -gata, 126; -pāṭhaka,
 381.
 suppahāya, 29.
 Suppādaka, 155.
 Suppāra, 155.
 subbināya, 326.
 subha, 326; -vāda, 162.
 Sumedha, 453.
 Suratṭha, 155.
 suriyavattika, 89.
 suvaṇṇakāra, 478.
 Suvaṇṇakūṭa, 155.
 Suvaṇṇabhūmi, 155.
 suvimuttacitta, 507.
 susāna, 466.
 sūra, 171.
 sekha, 493; seven, 130; -mu-
 ni, 58.
 setṭha, 322.
 setṭha, 493.
 senā, 95, 174; Māra-, 95, 174,
 334.
 seyya, 350.
 sevati, 383, 481.
 sessam, 493.
 soka, 128; -paridevamac
 chara, 128; -salla, 59,
 414.
 socati, 166, 428, 433.
 sota, 368, 433.
 sopadhika, 86.
 sneha, 426.
 svātivatta, 76.
 hatthapajjotikā, 154
 hatthi, -vatta, 92; -vattika,
 89.
 hadayassita, 412.
 hasa, 378.
 hassati, hasati, 169.
 hāyati, 147.
 Hāḷindakāni, 197.
 hitvā, 331.
 hirañña, 11.
 hīna, 48, 103, 107, 146; -vāda,
 167.
 hīyati, 428.
 huram, 109.